

"You sound like Hermione," said Harry, grinning. Hermione and Ron both glared at him and he laughed as he slipped his father's cloak over his head.

He wandered to the library and couldn't find anything on the Potion he was to take the final on.

Harry wandered into the Restricted Section and saw a book that caught his eye titled, "What You Don't Know, You Will See." What was that suppose to mean? Harry didn't know.

He took the book out and opened to the first page, it said; "Think of a number." Harry shrugged and picked the number 21, no specific reason really. He turned the page and it had a similar question on it; "Think of a place." Harry had no idea what that meant, but thought of the Gryffindor Common Room. He turned to the third page, and suddenly, was swirling in colors of pink purple and blue. Harry landed with a thud on the floor of the Gryffindor Tower.

~

"You are going to get into so much trouble!" a boy of fifteen, named Eddie said warningly. He was talking to a girl, who was his best friend. She was pacing around the Gryffindor Tower with her wand at hand. She too was fifteen years old and she had a very angry expression on her face.

"Your one to talk!" the girl snapped at him. Eddie rolled his eyes.

"I wasn't talking about getting in trouble with the teachers, I was talking about Daris Malfoy. He could really hurt you." Eddie said, trying to find an excuse for her not to do what she was about to do.

"That's the last time he insults my family!" the girl shouted. Eddie shushed her.

"Shut-up!" Eddie said angrily. "Want the whole House to wake up?" The girl rolled her eyes and started pacing the room again.

"What time is it?" she snapped. Eddie looked at his watch.

“Eleven-thirty.....”

“Half and hour and - What was that?” she asked urgently.

“You heard it too?” Eddie asked.

“Of course I heard it!” the girl said impatiently. Eddie pulled his own wand out of his robes and glanced around the room. The pair walked over to the couch and saw someone they had never seen before.

“Who are you?” the girl asked angrily.

"Who are you?" a girl's voice asked. Harry looked up and saw two people he had never seen before in his life, their wands pointing at him. One was a boy, the other was a girl, both looked around his age, which was fifteen. They both looked strangely familiar to Harry, but overlooked it and stood up.

"Who are you?" Harry asked, looking curiously at them. The boy still looked familiar to Harry, but he couldn't place it. He had bushy, firey-red hair, loads of freckles, and chestnut eyes. He was extremely tall, a good few inches taller than Harry, but he towered over the girl. The girl looked quite angry. She had long, golden blonde hair, which was tied back in a high ponytail and glasses. Harry could tell by the ponytail that her hair was wavy, and quite messy. The girl was quite pretty, and Harry thought she looked all too familiar. He couldn't place her eyes, which were glowing with fire and anger.

"I'm Ed Weasley, but everyone calls me Eddie," said the boy. Harry looked at the boy astonished.

"Weasley?" Harry asked. "How- are you Ron's cousin or something?" Eddie and the girl looked at each other and laughed. Harry was so confused. Who were these two people? He knew everyone in Gryffindor, from fourth year and up, but he had never seen these two people in his life, and they looked way too old to be thirteen.

"Ron? Cousin?" Eddie said through his laughs. "Ron Weasley is my father!"

"WHAT?" Harry shouted. "Your father? He's only fifteen years old!"

"Umm....not really. He was fifteen years old about twenty-one years ago," the girl said sarcastically. Harry glared at her and she glared right back.

"But-how-I-" Harry couldn't seem to string two words together. He felt sick, his stomach was flipping over and his head was spinning.

"You okay?" Eddie asked. "You look sick." Harry fell his knees and

held on to his stomach to stop himself from losing his dinner. Eddie walked over to him and sat down next to him.

"What's your name?" the girl asked. Harry just stared at her.

"Maybe we should take him to my mum," said Eddie. Harry turned to him and stared at him now.

"Mum?" Harry asked blankly.

Eddie smiled. "Yes, my mum is Headmistress here at Hogwarts. You look lost. She can help."

"EDDIE!" the girl shouted angrily. "We can't go to your mum now! I have a duel with Malfoy in ten minutes!"

"Malfoy?" Harry asked. "Draco Malfoy?"

"No, though I would love to curse that git!" the girl snarled. "His son, Daris Malfoy. He's no better than his dad!"

"What year is it?" Harry asked abruptly. Eddie and the girl stared at each other for a minute and looked at Harry as though he were insane.

"2023," said Eddie. Harry felt even sicker, than he remember the book. The book was some kind of time machine. It said think of a number, and Harry said twenty-one. He was now twenty-one years into the future. The place! Harry said the Gryffindor Tower and he was in the Gyrffindor Tower.

"I need to see Dumbledore!" Harry said urgently. Eddie and the girl looked as though Harry had lost his sanity.

"Albus Dumbledore?" Eddie guessed. Harry nodded. "He has been dead for almost sixteen years."

"WHAT?" Harry shouted.

"Listen, Eddie," the girl said impatiently, "I got to go. Almost midnight."

The girl grabbed an Invisibility Cloak that Harry recognized as his own, but he didn't say anything. He was too sick to speak. Eddie jumped up.

"I'm coming with you!" Eddie said firmly. The girl stared at him, astonished. Eddie rolled his eyes.

"Look, even though I'm afraid Malfoy is going to blow you into a million pieces, you're still my best friend and I still have to support you when you need it." Eddie said smiling. The girl smiled back and looked at Harry.

"What's your name?" the girl asked. Harry's mind was too confused that he just responded;

"Harry, Harry Potter," said Harry, looking at the pair. Eddie looked shocked and angry at the same time. The girl's eyes were, once again, firing with anger. It was the same look Sirius gave Peter Pettigrew when Harry first met them both. A look of hate, anger, and disgust all rolled in one. A murderous look.

"WHO DO YOU THINK YOU ARE? I HAVE HALF A MIND TO CURSE RIGHT NOW! GET THE HECK OUT OF MY SIGHT!" the girl roared. Eddie shushed her. Once she calmed down, she gave Harry a look of deepest loathing and ran out of the Potrait Hole. Eddie frowned at Harry.

"That was low, man," said Eddie. "Only someone like a Slytherin would say something like that. I almost thought you were okay."

"What did I say?" Harry asked. Eddie frowned, but stared at him for a moment.

"Seriously," said Eddie. "What's your name?"

"Harry Potter!" Harry shouted as he jumped to his feet.

"Give me a break-"

"LOOK!" Harry shouted as he lifted his bangs to show Eddie the

lightening scar. Eddie stared for a minute and walked towards Harry and stared at his forehead. The scar was really there. Eddie's eyes widened with shock.

"You-how-but-"

"I opened this book and it sent me into the future," explained Harry quickly. Eddie had gone paler than a sickly ghost.

"Wow," Eddie gasped. Harry stared then looked at the Potrait Hole.

"Who is that girl that freaked out when I told her who I was?" Harry asked. "She seems to not want to hear the name 'Harry Potter.'"

"Well, Harry, I can understand why she flipped out," Eddie said uncertainly.

"She had no right-"

"She had every right," Eddie said, defending her.

"Who is she?" Harry asked impatiently.

"Her name is Lily Potter, daughter of the famous Harry Potter," whispered Eddie. Harry stared.

Chapter 3- Daris Malfoy:

“WHAT?” Harry gasped. Eddie nodded.

"I know, Lily Potter, daughter of the Boy Who Lived," said Eddie, as he stared after the Potrait Hole.

“That-that’s my daughter?” Harry asked. Eddie nodded.

“Well, I got to go after her, she’ll probably kill Malfoy after what he said.” Eddie explained as he grabbed his wand and went towards the Potrait Hole.

“What did he say to her?” Harry asked curiously. Eddie stopped short and grew pale again.

“That’s not for me to say,” he whispered. Harry nodded. “But, we got to get her and we have to take you to my mum’s office right away.”

“Who is your mum?” Harry asked, quite curious to see who his best friend married. Eddie gave a slight grin.

“You of all people should know that,” laughed Eddie. Harry’s eyes widened.

“You don’t mean-”

"Indeed I do," chuckled Eddie.

“Hermione?” Harry laughed. “Oh wow, I knew they liked each other, but I didn’t think it was that serious.” Eddie and Harry laughed.

“C’mon, let’s get Lils before she gets herself killed,” said Eddie. Harry followed him out of the Potrait Hole and down to the Trophy Room. Harry could hear Lily and another voice arguing. It was a boy’s voice, cold and dawling.

"Where's Weasel?" the cold dawling voice asked.

“He’s coming!” Lily snapped. At that moment, Eddie dragged Harry

into the Trophy Room and he stood protectively behind Lily. Harry got a glimpse of Daris Malfoy. He had his father's cold, gray eyes, but his hair was a dark blonde instead of a white blond. His face was pale, but wasn't pointed, though his nose was slightly overlarged. Behind him were three boys. One was about Harry's height. He had hair which looked like a brown brillo pad and icy hazel eyes. The other two were simply huge and over muscular. Harry knew these were Crabbe and Goyle's children.

"Hey, Weasel," said Malfoy. "Who's that?" Lily turned around and saw Harry standing behind Eddie.

"You brought HIM?" Lily snarled. Eddie gave her shut-up-I'll-explain-later look and turned to Daris.

"We'll be going now, Malfoy," said Eddie, grabbing Lily's arm. "C'mon, Lils!"

"I don't think so, Weasley," snarled Malfoy. "Potter and I have a duel, and I'm not leaving until I blow her brains out."

"You wish!" Lily shouted. Malfoy sneered.

"Shall we find out?" Malfoy raised his wand and a blue light aimed for Lily, she ducked the curse and glared at Malfoy. Eddie was red with rage. Harry drew his own wand and pointed it at Malfoy's chest. Lily and Eddie looked at him astonished.

"Just like your father," snarled Harry. "Can't leave people alone without a fight! You just like him! He was a slimey git too!"

"What do you know about my father?" Malfoy said coolly.

"I know his name is Draco Malfoy, Pansy Parkinson is no doubt your mother," said Harry coolly. "He was in Slytherin and his best friends were Gregory Goyle and Vincent Crabbe. His enemies were Ron Weasley and Hermione Granger, but his worst enemy was Harry Potter. Your grandfather is Lucius Malfoy and he was a Death Eater, right in Voldemort's inner circle. Need I continue?" Malfoy stared at Harry astonished.

“Anyway, do I know you from somewhere?” Lily asked. “You look familiar.” Harry sighed.

“To be honest, I really don’t know,” Harry sighed. Lily shrugged. Harry still couldn’t believe he was talking to his daughter. Lily. He couldn’t believe he named her after his mother, and that’s who she looked like. Harry remember all the pictures of his mother and he saw a strong resemblance between his daughter and his mother. It was like looking at his mother except with messy blonde hair and glasses. Harry noticed that she had inherited his sterling, bright green eyes.

“Harry?” Eddie’s head was poking out of the painting of the Founders. “My mum wants to see you.” Harry nodded and walked into the painting, where is saw a king-sized bed in the middle of the room with red, thick blankets and fluffy red pillows with Hogwarts crest on it. On one side of the wall he saw an extremely large bookshelf filled to the brim with books. Next to it was a small desk piled with more books, scrolls, and quills. Hermione was sitting on her bed, white as a ghost, and when she saw Harry, she went whiter.

“Harry?” she gasped. Harry nodded. “Ed, you and Lily to go back to your Common Room.”

“But mum....”

“Edward Ronald Weasley,” said Hermione sharply, “don’t make me call dad and have him bring Teresa.” Eddie groaned and slammed the painting shut. Harry stared at Hermione nervously.

“Harry, oh my, it’s really you!” Hermione cried and she dashed over and hugged him tightly. “It’s most certainly you!”

“Hey, Herm,” said Harry. “How are you?”

“I’ve been better,” said Hermione. “But, I can’t believe your here...I see you have already met Ed.”

“Yea, and I still can’t believe you married Ron,” Harry said grinning. Hermione smiled.

"Are you kidding? You were the first one to see it coming!" Hermione said as she hugged Harry again.

"Harry, while you met Ed, you didn't happen to....meet....his best friend, did you?" Hermione asked nervously, and slowly. Harry looked into her eyes and gave a very weak grin.

"The hot-tempered one?" Harry asked. Hermione rolled her eyes and laughed. "Blonde hair, my green eyes?"

"The hot-tempered part comes from her father. I see you met Lily," whispered Hermione.

"Yes, I did," said Harry. "Is Lily really my daughter?"

"She is indeed."

"Who's her mother?" Harry asked curiously. Hermione waved an impatient hand.

"That's not important right now," said Hermione. "You didn't tell her who you were, did you?"

"I did, but she went totally ballistic," said Harry laughing. "Why is she so defensive of me?" Hermione sighed.

"I better tell Ron your here," she said. "He'd be wanting to see you." Hermione went to the small desk and wrote a quick letter then sent it off with an owl.

Harry looked around the room and saw one picture that caught his eye. It was Hermione and Ron on their wedding day. Hermione was wearing a beautiful, lace, white gown. Ron had his arm wrapped around her. Beside Hermione stood the Maid of Honor, a pretty girl with auburn hair and gentle brown eyes. Harry could not miss those eyes, it was Ginny Weasley. Beside Ron was a tall, skinny man with untidy black hair, bright green eyes, glasses, and a scar on his forehead. Harry smiled as he saw that he was the best man at his two best friends' wedding. Hermione came up behind Harry and placed her hand on his shoulder.

"That was a memorable moment," whispered Hermione. Harry nodded.

"Herm, is it possible that you could tell me what happened?" Harry asked, looking at a picture of Ron and Harry on their Hogwarts graduation day. Hermione had obviously taken the picture.

"What do you mean?"

"I mean to me," said Harry. "What happens to me and everyone else, like Sirius!"

Somebody had suddenly toppled out of the fireplace. Harry stared as a tall red-headed figure stood up with a little girl in one arm and a bundle of blankets in another arm. It was Ron Weasley. He was no shorter than six foot, still had his fiery red hair and blue eyes.

"What was so important that you had to wake me up at one o'clock in the morning, Herm?" Ron groaned. "Unless it's something like Lily blasted Ed into a million pieces or Harry Potter is still-"

"RON!" Hermione shouted. "Come here. Put Teresa and Anna on the bed and come here." Ron obeyed and placed the little girl on the bed. She was no older than five. She had pretty, straight, red hair. She looked a lot like Hermione, other than her hair. The girl fell asleep as soon as she was laid in the bed. Ron placed the bundle of blankets next to her.

"What is it Herm?" Ron groaned again. Then he saw Harry standing near Hermione. "H-H-Harry?"

"Hey, Ron," said Harry. Ron went paler than Hermione and Eddie put together. His freckles were the only color in his face.

"But-how-"

"That book in the Restricted Section. Harry explained it to Ed, and Ed explained it to me." Hermione explained quickly. Ron couldn't take his eyes off Harry and tears started forming in his eyes.

"Herm, can I talk to you in private?" Ron asked. Hermione nodded and Harry left through the painting. He sat in Hermione's office, but he could hear what they were saying.

"Did he find out anything?" Ron's voice asked.

"Only a few things, that we married, Ed is our son and that Lily is his daughter." Hermione's voice explained.

"He met Lily?" Ron's voice asked. "Does she know who he is?"

"Harry tried telling her, but he said she went insane," said Hermione.

"I bet," said Ron's rather amused voice. "I'm surprised Harry isn't covered from head to foot in hex marks."

"So am I!" Hermione said in a exasperated tone. "I think she-"

"Forget Lily at the moment, she probably doesn't have a clue. But, I think we should contact Sirius...." Ron said quickly.

"Sirius?" Hermione asked blankly. "Are you crazy? He'll go insane. He's no better than Lily!"

"He needs this," Ron's voice said desperately. "I mean, think about what happened....It's been years. We should tell Remus too!"

"Ron, I don't think...." Another pause. "I don't know anymore. All I know is that we need to tell Lily," Hermione said sharply.

"That's like asking for suicide!" Ron's voice shouted.

"She has every right to know! She is just like Harry. If Lily or James Potter came into the future, I'm sure that Harry would want Dumbledore to tell him." Hermione said impatiently. There was a moments silence.

"Your right, Herm."

"I'll go fetch Lily, Ed, and Remus. You try talking to Harry. But, don't talk about....you know." Hermione said slowly.

"Of course," said Ron. Hermione came bursting out of the painting and smiled at Harry, who grinned back.

"Harry, I'm going to fetch a few people. Ron will keep you some company." Hermione explained. Harry nodded and crawled back into Hermione's room. Ron was giving another owl a letter and sat down next to the little girl and the bundle of blankets.

"Your kids?" Harry asked. Ron smiled and nodded.

"Yea, this one is Teresa Weasley," Ron said ruffling the little girl's hair. Harry smiled. "This little one here, is Anna Weasley. You've already met Ed."

"Yea, he seems a little like you," said Harry. Ron laughed.

"Good, because Teresa is a little bookworm, much like her mother." Ron laughed and Harry chuckled. "You know you are Ed's godfather?"

"What?" Harry asked astonished, since Ron had so many brothers to choose from, but he picked his best friend. Ron smiled and nodded.

"Yup," said Ron. "You were excited about it." He continued patting Teresa's fiery red hair and sighed. Harry was so confused. What happened that was so secretive that he couldn't know what's going on?

"Ron, why is Lily so defensive of me?" Harry asked curiously.

"She's been through a lot," whispered Ron. "I can't say more. I'm not the one to tell you."

"Who is?" Harry asked, frustrated. Ron sighed.

"Lily," said Ron. "And, she'll tell you when she is ready." Harry rolled his eyes and sat down on the floor.

"Ron, please," whispered Harry. "At least tell me what happened to Sirius."

"I can't-"

"RON!" Harry shouted, almost in tears. "What about Voldemort?"

"He-supposedly died," said Ron, tears forming in his eyes. "The Ministry thinks he died. But, I know he isn't dead. I know it."

"How do you know?"

"I can't tell you," said Ron. "But, dangit, Harry, I wish I could." At that moment, Hermione walked in followed by Ed and Lily.

"Ed, Lily, I would like you all to meet the fifteen year old Harry Potter. Harry was sent into the future, and until that git Snape makes a potion to send him back, he'll be spending some time with us." Lily stared at Harry.

"Your-your my future dad?" Lily gasped. Harry nodded.

"I guess so," whispered Harry. At that moment a large, limp figure stumbled out of the fireplace. Harry stared. The figure was skinny, small, considering it was an old man. Harry couldn't recognize him at first.

"You all better have a heck of a good reason for dragging me here at two in the morning!" the man snarled. He saw Lily and smiled.

"Hey, Lily flower!" the man asked said. Lily didn't respond, her eyes were fixed on Harry. The man followed Lily's gaze and he saw Harry. He stumbled backward on his cane and started breathing heavy.

"Harry?" the man asked asked in a croaked voice. He stepped out of the shadow, and there was no mistaking those nervous and tired blue eyes. It was, without a doubt, Remus Lupin. Harry nodded and Hermione explained everything to Remus, who also had his eyes fixed on Harry. Remus soon jumped on Harry and pulled him into the

tightest hug he had ever felt.

"In the name of Merlin, oh Harry," croaked Remus, hugging Harry as tightly as he could and he had tears streaming down his face.

"Remus," Harry asked, "what's happened these last twenty-one years?"

"Harry," said Hermione quickly and nervously, pulling him out of Remus' embrace. "I'll explain everything." Hermione pulled Harry out of the room and into her office.

"Harry, you can't know all of this, it could jepordize the future!" Hermione nearly shouted.

"I don't care What's happened?"

"Harry...."

"Put a Memory Charm on me before I go!" Harry snapped. Hermione stared at him astonished and sighed.

"Fine, what do you want to know," said Hermione.

"What happened to me?" Harry asked. "Everyone was so emotional around me, too emotional for comfort. Why, Hermione? Why is everyone acting like they haven't seen me in years."

"Harry, everyone is so emotional because...well....you-you-becam-" Hermione paused, as though she was thinking. "You died...."

Chapter 4- Questions Answered:

"I died?" Harry gasped. "How?"

"Well, it's a long story," said Hermione. "When Lily was twelve years old, Voldemort kidnapped her and of course you went after him. I had never seen you so angry in your life. Of course, Sirius, Ron, Remus, and I insisted that we go with you, we were so overprotective of you. Anyway, we went, and you fought Voldemort so bravely for Lily's life. Finally, you managed to get Lily away from Voldemort and gave her to Ron, Remus, and I, so we Disapparated with her....."

*~*Ten Years Before*~*

"Harry Potter," Voldemort sneered. Harry's face was red with fury. His fists were white from clutching on to his wand so tightly.

"Where is she?" Harry snarled. Voldemort smirked.

"Who?" Voldemort sneered. Sirius and Ron had to hold the back of Harry's robes to stop him from leaping on Voldemort.

"YOU KNOW WHO I'M TALKING ABOUT!" Harry roared. Sirius and Ron held on tighter and Remus helped hold on to him. Voldemort smirked again.

"Oh, you mean her?" Voldemort raised his wand and a Death Eater came up to Voldemort holding a little girl of twelve years old.

"Daddy! I'm sorry, I'm so sorry, daddy!" Lily shrieked. She wasn't crying. Lily never cried. Tears were welling up in Harry's eyes as he saw his helpless daughter.

"It's okay, Lily, I love you. I promise I won't let anything happen to you," Harry said reassuringly. The Death Eater holding her laughed.

"Oh, really?" The Death Eater placed Lily down and punched her across the face. Lily fell to the floor with a grunt. She was unconscious and the Death Eater picked her up and took her out of Harry's reach. Her left eye was swelling and bruised and she whiter than a ghost.

Harry looked ready to kill when he saw her.

“YOU - LEAVE - HER - ALONE! IT’S *ME* YOU WANT!” Harry roared slowly. He pulled out his wand and pointed it at Voldemort. “STUPEFY!” The curse hit Voldemort and he stumbled backwards and landed on the floor. The Death Eater holding Lily, ran over to Voldemort’s side and helped him to his feet. Voldemort stood up and just smirked as the Death Eater levitated Lily in the air

“Give me a reason, Potter, give me a reason and I swear I will,” the Death Eater snarled, pointing his wand threateningly at Lily. Harry grew redder. Hermione glanced at Ron and Sirius and they both nodded. Sirius raised his wand at the Death Eater;

“STUPEFY!” Sirius shouted. The curse hit the Death Eater and he lost his balance with his wand. Lily started to fall to the ground, to her death, for she was more than fifty feet off the ground. Harry, with terror in his eyes, pointed his wand at his daughter and slowed her down before she hit the ground. By this time, Ron, Hermione, Sirius, and Remus had their wands armed, stunning and hexing Death Eaters that tried to grab Lily before Harry could get to her. Harry ran towards Lily’s unconscious body. Thanks to his fast Quidditch reflexes, he was able to dodge many of the curses and hexes made by the Death Eaters. Nothing was going to stop him from getting to Lily.

Finally, Voldemort stood up and raised his wand and pointed it at Harry. You could see Voldemort mustering all the power he could in order for this spell to have a small effect on Harry.

“IMPERIO!” Voldemort shouted. Harry stopped short, three feet in front of Lily, that bliss sensation taking over his mind. He could hear Voldemort’s cold voice talking in his ear.

Kill Lily, kill her!

WHAT? ARE YOU CRAZY? Never!

Kill her...

Harry walked over to Lily slowly and pointed his wand at her. His

hand was shaking madly. Hermione took a step forward, but Ron stopped her. But, no one could stop Sirius. He rushed near Harry and shook him madly.

"Harry! Snap out of it! Wake up!" Sirius shouted. Harry only stared aimlessly.

Ignore him, kill the girl.

NO! I LOVE HER!

KILL HER OR I WILL KILL YOU!

"THAN KILL ME!" Harry shouted. These words actually bursted out of Harry's mouth. Ron, Hermione, Sirius, and Remus looked at him, completely lost for words. Voldemort looked quite surprised too.

"Fine than, let me have the honors," sneered Voldemort. Both he and Harry raised their wands at Lily as the same time and shouted "Accio!" Lily raised back up in the air and jerked back in forth, towards Voldemort, than jerked towards Harry. You could see the power going through them. Harry's green eyes had fire in them, but not a normal fire. A blazing green fire flaming his eyes, he almost looked evil. Voldemort even took a step back in fear. Finally, there was an explosion and a gold light exploded from each of the wands.

"LILY!" Harry shouted, the fire still blazing in his eyes. Lily hadn't moved, except she fell to the ground. Harry and Voldemort's wands were vibrating. Neither of them were surprised to see this. The wands connected, Harry and Voldemort inside a golden cage, and a phoenix song singing in the distance. Harry pulled his wand away with an almighty pull and everything died. Harry dodged the Cruciatus Curse made by Voldemort. Finally, Voldemort pointed his wand at Lily.

"Crucio!" Harry ran in front of Lily and took the curse for himself. Hermione screamed aloud as she watched Harry fall to his knees, screaming in agony. Sirius was now red with anger. He lunged at Voldemort and punched him in the face. Harry sat up, all shaken and grabbed Lily. He held her in a tight hug for a minute and stood up, on shaking knees. Remus and Ron helped him to his feet, as he held

Lily close to him. Harry handed Lily to Hermione.

"Take her to Hogwarts," whispered Harry. Remus, Ron, and Hermione nodded as she took the unconscious little girl into her arms. Someone jumped on top of Harry. Hermione screamed as Ron stood protectively in front of her. Remus had his wand at arm, and tried to hex the Death Eater.

"GET LILY OUT OF HERE!" Harry roared as he and a Death Eater wrestled each other to the floor. "GO!" Hermione, Ron, and Remus Disapparated and Apparated to Hogsmeade with Lily in Hermione's arms. She ran into Hogwarts and into the hospital wing, followed closely by Ron and Remus. Madame Pomfrey took Lily from Hermione and started working on her treatments.

"I'm going back to Harry and Sirius," Hermione said firmly. Ron nodded in agreement.

"I'm going with you." Ron said just as firmly. "Remus, can you watch over Lily and Ed?"

"Will do, just make sure you guys get Harry and Sirius back safely, and watch out for yourselves." Remus said, sitting on Lily's bed, patting her hand gently.

"Will do, c'mon Herm," said Ron, taking Hermione's hand and Apparating back to the Riddle House. Ron took out his wand, and walked in front of Hermione.

"Stay behind me," Ron whispered. Hermione nodded when she heard Harry's scream pierce the darkness. Ron and Hermione ran towards the scream. They saw their best friend facing Voldemort, an angry expression on his face. Sirius was hexing Death Eaters that even went within ten feet of his godson. A Death Eater shoved Sirius from behind Harry and he stumbled to the floor. Voldemort beamed at the Death Eater and turned his wand at Sirius.

"Avada-" Sirius stared. Terror had taken the place of anger in Harry's eyes. Harry ran towards his godfather, dropping his wand and dodging curses and hexes made by Voldemort's supporters.

“Kedevra!” The green light headed straight for Sirius. Harry stepped between his godfather and the green light. Hermione screamed in terror.

“HARRY!” Ron bellowed. Sirius had a terror in his eyes Hermione and Ron had never seen before. The green light hit Harry right on the forehead, right on his scar. The green hit Harry’s scar and turned into a deep blood red and rebounded on to Voldemort. Harry fell to the floor, as the red light caused Voldemort to shriek in agony before falling to the floor. The light soon died down, and there they were. Harry and Voldemort, both on the ground, eyes closed, neither of them breathing. The Death Eaters looked at Voldemort for a minute and Disapparated on the spot. Sirius was sobbing and he ran to Harry’s side, holding his godson in his arms.

“Harry, wake up,” whispered Sirius. Hermione and Ron walked forward. Hermione saw that Harry’s scar was cut open and bleeding heavily. Tears filled her eyes, she knew Harry Potter, one of her best friends, was dead. Ron kneeled beside Harry and felt his pulse and heartbeat. Tears started filling his eyes too. Sirius was sobbing in Harry’s messy black hair. Ron turned to Hermione. She knew since Ron and Harry were the best of friends, and they had a different bond than they had with her, it was going to be much harder on him, than her. Ron sobbed into his hands and Hermione hugged him tightly, letting silent tears roll down her cheeks.....

*~*Three

Years

Later*~*

“....we went back to Hogwarts to tell Lily and Remus. And, when we went to fetch your body, it was gone. So was Voldemort’s. Someone must have taken them.” Hermione whispered, tears streaming down her face. There was a long pause as Harry tried to let in what Hermione was telling him, sink in. He died saving Sirius.

“I died saving Sirius?” Harry gasped. Hermione nodded.

“I had never seen him so upset,” she explained. “He held you in his arms and wouldn’t let you go. He kept sobbing and screaming how he had let James down again. Failing to protect his best friend’s son.”

"Oh God," whispered Harry. "What happened to Dumbledore?"

"He died peacefully. Old age, and natural causes. He died about a year before Lily and Ed were born." Hermione said simply.

"Who is Lily's mother?"

"Harry.....I-I don't know!" Hermione whispered desperately. "No one does! You just came to Ron and I with a baby and asked us to be godparents! We asked you, but you just always changed the subject. We didn't persist though."

"Lily doesn't know who her mother is and I'm dead?" Harry nearly shouted. Hermione nodded.

"Yes!" Hermione cried. ".....and Ed was born about two and a half weeks later after you asked us to be godparents." Hermione explained. Harry stared at the floor.

"This...this is crazy!" Harry shouted. Hermione hugged him tightly.

"I know," whispered Hermione. "I know, Harry. It's been hard on all of us, especially Sirius. You have no idea how guilty he feels." Harry ran passed Hermione and bursted open the painting. Remus was cradling an astonished Lily. Eddie was sitting next to Ron, staring at the shocked Lily.

"Lily?" Harry called. Remus stood up quickly, making Lily topple to the floor. Eddie helped her to her feet. "I'm sorry....sorry for maing your life so difficult. I didn't mean it." Lily looked up at him, it scared Harry to see how much her eyes were like his.

"Well," said Hermione after many minutes. "Until Snape comes up with a potion, I think Harry continue his education so he won't be so far behind when he goes back, since it's only September. He'll join the Gryffindor fifth years and we'll tell everyone he is a transfer student. Harry, tomorrow is a weekend and I want you, Lily, and Ed to go to my house this weekend. Sound good, Harry?"

"Sounds like a plan!" Harry said brightly.

"No one, and I mean, no one, except for the people in this room and a few others, must know who Harry really is. Do you understand Ed? Lily?" Eddie and Lily nodded. "Good. Harry, you'll have to use another last name. People might think it strange if a transfer student named Harry Potter were walking around Hogwarts."

"How about Evans?" Remus suggested. Ron looked at Remus strangely, but smiled brightly.

"Why that name?" Lily asked. Remus smiled.

"That's Harry's mother's maiden name," said Remus. Harry stared, smiled, and nodded at Hermione.

"Fine, Ed, Lily, take Harry to the dorms. Ron, you may go home. Remus, you may return to your dorm. I ask you leave through Floo Powder." Hermione ordered.

Harry shook his head and smiled. Hermione was still bossy, some things never change. Eddie was telling Harry about Hogwarts, and from he heard, nothing had changed. Lily kept looking at Harry like he was a bomb about to explode. Eddie said good-bye to Lily and walked up to the dorms. He conjured a sleeping bag for Harry with his wand and hopped into bed.

It was a long night. Harry was deep in thought as he slipped into his sleeping bag. He was dead, and he died saving his godfather and daughter. It was weird. Now that he knew the future, would Hermione, Ron, Sirius, and Remus let him change it? Before he knew it....he

was drifting into a deep, deep sleep.

"Harry?" came Eddie's voice. Harry fluttered his eyes opened and he saw a face, that looked like Ron and Hermione mixed. Duh, Harry thought, he's their son. Eddie smiled when he saw him wake.

"Welcome to the living," Eddie joked. Harry laughed. Eddie was so much like Ron it was funny. Harry got up.

"Hey, Eddie!" a voice shouted from across the room. "Who's that?"

"It's okay, Ash, he's a transfer student." Eddie explained. Harry looked at the boy. He had thick, wavy, blonde hair, a tan, tan brown freckles, a rather long nose, and gray eyes. Not cold, but a innocent gray.

"Oh, when did he get here?" the boy asked. Eddie looked nervously at Harry.

"I arrived last night," Harry said quickly, winking at Eddie. Eddie smiled and nodded. The boy grinned. "I'm Harry Evans."

"Asher Lazard," said Asher as he held out his hand for Harry to shake. He shook and Eddie beamed.

"Why don't we go and meet Robby and Lils? They'll be waiting for us," said Eddie. Asher nodded and walked out of the Common Room, followed closely by Eddie and Harry. Harry saw Lily walking to a black girl with short black hair. She was quite tall, about an inch taller than Harry, but not nearly as tall as Eddie. Harry pulled his bangs over his forehead nervously.

"Hey, girls!" Asher shouted. Lily and the girl smiled and waved back. The tall girl looked curiously at Harry.

"I'm Harry Evans," said Harry quickly. "I transfered here last night."

"Oh, well, welcome to Hogwarts. I'm Robyn Andrews," said the girl, "and this is my friend, Lily Potter."

"Let's go down to eat," said Asher. Robyn rolled her eyes.

"This is Asher Lazard, he is annoying. You'll have to get used to him." Robyn said dryly. Harry chuckled. "And, this is Eddie Weasley."

"We've already met," said Eddie, patting Harry on the back. Harry grinned as he pushed his glasses up the bridge of his nose.

"I'M HUNGRY!" Asher whined. Robyn smacked him over the head.

"All you think about is food! How in the bloody heck do you stay so thin?" Robyn asked dryly. Asher grinned and shrugged. Lily looked at Eddie and smiled. Eddie nodded and walked out of the Potrait Hole. Harry couldn't take his eyes off Lily. He couldn't believe that was his daughter, his own flesh and blood. It was hard to think how he had died and she had to put up with him. He knew how she felt, since his parents died the same way. Harry could only imagine if his mother or father appeared in the future and had to stay with him. It would get to him too, and most likely, he would try avoiding them, just as Lily was doing.

"Harry," Lily called, "are you coming?" Harry jerked out of his thought and followed Lily, Eddie, Asher, and Robyn. They entered the Great Hall, and Robyn pulled Lily aside.

"Lils, did you know that we were getting a new transfer student?" Robyn asked. Lily stared at her for a moment.

"No," she said quickly. "Why?"

"I dunno," whispered Robyn. "Usually Hermione tells Eddie if we're getting a new transfer student, then of course he tells us. Are you sure Eddie didn't mention anything?"

"Positive!" Lily said firmly. Robyn looked at Harry skeptical. "I don't know what the big deal is, Robby, I mean, he's just another student."

"I know, but I know I've seen him somewhere before," Robyn said distantly. Lily's stomach did a nervous tumble. It was true, Robyn had seen Harry Potter before, in a picture Lily had of him, and it was quite

a shock to Lily that she didn't recognize him.

"You know, Lils, I think that Harry guys likes you." Robyn said smiling. It was very hard for Lily to fight back a laugh.

"No he doesn't," said Lily, firmly, knowing that that boy was her future father.

"I think he does," Robyn said confidently. "He couldn't take his eyes off you in the Common Room."

"Trust me, Robby, he doesn't," Lily said a bit angrily. Robyn noticed her tone and backed off. It was never a good idea to make Lily Potter mad. Someone could get hurt.

"C'mon, we better eat some breakfast before Asher eats everything in sight," joked Robyn, trying to change the subject. To her relief, Lily laughed and nodded. Lily took a seat next to Eddie and Robyn. Harry was on the other side of Eddie, half glancing at Lily. Hermione stood up and cleared her throat.

"Everyone, I have an important announcement to make," said Hermione. The room went silent. Harry looked at the staff table and saw not only some of his own staff, but a bunch of new teachers and he saw Ron and Remus standing in the background.

"We have a new student. He is a transfer from the Salem Wizardry and Witch Acadamey and will be joining the fifth year Gryffindors. Please welcome Mr. Harry Evans." Everyone looked at Harry and applauded. Harry gave a weak smile and ate some breakfast.

"So, Harry," said Asher as he spit eggs on Robyn. "You Muggle-born?"

"No, halfblood. My mum was a Muggle-born witch and my dad was pure-blood," explained Harry.

"What are your parents names?"

"Jam-ie and Luke Evans," Harry said, thinking quickly. Eddie and Lily

glanced nervously at each other. Asher and Robyn seemed satisfied.
“How about you guys?”

“I’m half-blood,” said Asher. “My mum is a witch. She went to school with Professor Granger. Lavender Lazard. Her maiden name was Brown. My dad is Muggle though, Eric Lazard.”

“I’m Muggle-born,” explained Robyn. “My parents are Mike and Patty Andrews.”

“Why do you take such pride in the slimey blood of your’s, you dirty little Mudblood!” came a cold voice from behind Harry. Lily, Eddie, and Asher stood up, fists clenched. Robyn looked at her plate.

“You watch it,” threatened Eddie.

“Protecting Andrews?” the voice said coolly. “Has Weasley got a crush?”

“Shove it up your-”

“Language, Lazard...”

“Sod off, Malfoy!” Lily snapped. Harry looked up and saw Daris Malfoy and another boy, the boy from last night that Harry didn’t recognize.

“Potter, you still owe me a duel,” snarled Malfoy. Lily drew out her wand.

“Gladly!” Lily said furiously, starting toward Malfoy. Eddie and Asher lunged for her and clung on to her robes to stop her from beating the crap out of Malfoy. Malfoy laughed.

“You know, your just like your dad! A mindless idiot. My father challenged him a duel and almost got caught by Filch. What an idiot.” Malfoy sneered. Anger hit the pit of Harry’s stomach and he stood up slowly. Lily was red with rage and she was trying to fight off Eddie and Asher.

"Take. That. Back!" Lily snarled, almost deathly. Her voice sounded as though she wanted to kill someone.

"No!" Malfoy laughed. "He wasn't even a real wizard, having a Mudblood for a mother. Aren't you named after that Mudblood?" That was the final straw for Lily. She finally fought off Eddie and Asher and lunged at Malfoy, landing on top of him, punching him in the face.

"MISS POTTER!" Hermione shouted from the staff table. Lily didn't seem to hear her, for she kept punching Malfoy in the face. The boy with Malfoy, was about to grab Lily, with his wand at arm. Watching that boy about to harm Lily made Harry so angry that all he saw was red light piercing his eyes. The next thing he knew, he shouted "STUPEFY!" and the next he saw the boy on the floor, stunned. Eddie and Robyn were trying to pull Lily off of Malfoy. Asher was watching, a bit horrorstruck.

"HARRY!" Hermione shouted. By this time, she, Ron, Remus, and an old man had reached the fighting students. Ron pulled a fighting Lily off of Malfoy and Hermione grabbed Harry. The old man helped the boy and Malfoy to their feet. Remus was helping Ron keep a hold on Lily.

"Lily, that is enough!" Hermione said sharply. Lily calmed down, but she had a look of pure hatred as she stared at Malfoy. "Remus, Ron, please take Misses Potter, Andrews, and Misterys Weasley, Lazard, and Evans to my office. Severus, take Misterys Malfoy and Nott to your office. I shall be there shortly."

Remus and Ron picked up a fighting Lily and dragged her to the office, followed by Harry, Eddie, Asher, and Robyn. Once in Hermione's office, Ron gave Lily a piercing look.

"Lily, I know you completely despise that Malfoy brat, and I don't blame you, but according to Hermione, that's the fourth fight you gotten in with him in this week!" Ron lectured. Lily glared.

"You better start controlling that temper of your's, Lils," said Remus. "Hermione is losing her patience with all the fighting you do with him."

"That git won't stop insulting my family!" Lily shouted. Ron hugged her.

"C'mon. Are you guys packed for the weekend?" Eddie nodded. At that moment, Hermione came storming in.

"Lily, I don't know what's gotten into you, but I think you know what you have to do," said Hermione. Lily went pale. "Talk to Harry."

"What?" Harry asked blankly.

Yea, what!" Lily shouted angrily.

"You two need to talk," said Ron. "C'mon Ed, let's get ready to go home for the weekend. Asher, Robyn, please go back to your dormitories." Everyone left the room, except Lily and Harry.

"Lily, why do I have the feeling that you don't like me?" Harry asked. Lily didn't look at him.

"It's not that I don't like you," said Lily, "it's that it's weird....I haven't seen you in years, because you-you-died, and all of the sudden, you appear out of nowhere and.....it's hard. You know?"

"I guess I would feel the same way if my parents somehow came to my time," muttered Harry. "Well, can you think of me more like your friend instead of your father, considering I'm not technically your father yet and we're the same age...."

"I'll try," said Lily, grinning. Harry grinned back.

"Anyway, what's been going on?" Harry asked. "Is Sirius free?" Lily laughed.

"Yes, Sirius is free. He is my legal guardian. I go to Ron and Hermione's a lot, but I live with Padfoot. I doubt the Ministry would let me spend my holidays with an escaped convict." Lily laughed. Harry chuckled.

"What happened?" Harry asked. "They caught Pettigrew?"

"Yea, in the beginning of your seventh year. Well....."

*~*19

Years

Before*~*

"HARRY! GET OUT OF THERE!" Sirius shouted as he bursted into the Great Hall. People started screaming Harry turned around and saw a white rat, glaring at him, with it's sharp teeth, ready to sink them into the boy. Harry stumbled backward with Ron and Hermione, who were holding hands tightly. Dumbledore stood up and raced towards Harry, dragging him out of the way as the rat dived at him. Harry plunged his hand into his robes and pulled out his wand and pointed it at the rat.

"PETRIFICUS TOTALUS!" Harry shouted. The rat froze and Harry looked up at his godfather. "Sirius! Get out of here!" Sirius nodded and ran away. People were still horrified that Sirius Black had just entered the Hogwarts grounds. Ron was hugging Hermione tightly. Dumbledore stood behind the boy.

"Harry...is that...Peter Pettigrew?" Dumbledore asked. Harry nodded as he picked up the stiff rat. It's eyes looked horrified at the very sight of the son of James Potter, the person whom that rat betrayed. Harry gave the rat a look of deepest loathing and looked into Dumbledore's twinkling blue eyes.

"We have to take him to the Ministry....."

*~*19

Years

Later*~*

"....and they testified Pettigrew under Veritaserum (sp) and he admitted everything. Sirius got off and you lived with him from then on."

"Sirius is finally free!" Harry said in relief. "What happened to Wormtail?"

"Fudge ordered him to receive the Dementor's Kiss, but you wouldn't allow it. You thought it was too inhuman or something....That's one thing you and Sirius disagreed on...." Harry laughed. Lily smiled.

"So, Sirius takes care of you?" Harry asked. Lily nodded.

"He's been a bit overprotective, but he is the best!"

"I bet," said Harry bitterly. Lily sighed. "Who are teachers here?"

"Well, Hermione is Headmistress, everything else is basically the same, except a man named Professor Orian Frankstarf is teaching Herbology, Remus is teaching Defense Against the Dark Arts, and a woman named Professor Olivia Morris is teaching Charms. Everyone else is the same." Lily explained.

"Hagrid still around?" Harry asked, wondering what happened to his giant friend. Lily smiled.

"He married Madame Maxime," said Lily. Harry's eyes widened. Lily laughed at the look on the boy's face. "I know, they have a ten-year old son, Sampson Hagrid. He's quite a large one."

"I can only imagine!" Harry laughed. There was a long pause. "Lily, did Sirius ever get married, or anything? Anything to make his life happy? I mean, he has had such a rough life." Lily sighed.

"It's hard to explain Sirius' story. You know most of it. But....you see...your sixth year was when things were getting really bad for Sirius."

"Bad? What do you mean? You said he got freed in the beginning of my seventh year. Things couldn't have gotten that bad." Harry said nervously.

"You'd be surprised, Harry," said Lily. "Sirius has been through more than anyone could imagine."

"What happened?" Harry asked urgently. Lily hesitated. "Please, Lily, tell me. It's my godfather."

"Well, I guess you do have a right to know. Well, have you heard of Arabella Figg?" Lily asked. Harry thought for a moment.

"Yes, she's in the Order. Old woman?" Harry asked. Lily nodded.

“Yes, she took care of me when I was younger, with the Dursleys. I remember catching her doing magic when I was in the beginning of the summer this year.”

“Well, Harry, do you know anything about Sirius’ past?” Lily asked. Harry jumped, and was rather taken back by this question, when he realized, he didn’t know much about Sirius. All he knew was that he was best friends with his father, Remus, and that git Peter. He was a Marauder, a trouble-maker, best man at his parents’ wedding, and his godfather.

“Well,” started Harry, “I know some things.”

“Harry, I don’t want to sound snotty, or like or know-it-all or anything, but you know nothing about Sirius except that he was in Azkaban and why he was in there.” Lily said, giving him a lop-sided grin. Harry sighed. He was quite embarrassed that he knew almost nothing about his godfather.

“Well,” continued Lily, studying Harry’s look, “I’ll tell you everything I know about him, if you want me to.”

“Yes,” said Harry without hesitation. “Tell me everything!” Lily smiled.

“Well, Sirius was a Gryffindor, of course, with your father, Remus, and Peter, though I don’t see how that cowardly git got into Gryffindor.” Lily snarled. “Anyway, he was very good-looking, a ladies’ man, a prankster. Let’s just say grandpa and him were the two most popular guys in school.”

“I knew all that,” said Harry. “What has that all got to do with Arabella Figg?”

“Everything.”

“How?”

“Well,” Lily explained, “long before Sirius was born, a man named Caleb Black was at Hogwarts, and he met a girl there. They fell in love in seventh year, and they loved each other so much

that...well....the girl got pregnant. The problem was, when she found out she was pregnant, Caleb and her had already broken up, and he was engaged to another girl named Patrisha. The girl, of course, told Caleb and he was devastated. The woman felt sorry for her ex-boyfriend, and since she still loved him, she agreed to give the child to Caleb after it was born. Caleb was to tell Patrisha that he had adopted the baby. Well, the baby was finally born and the girl kept her promise and gave the baby, which was a boy to Caleb. Caleb took the boy and told Patrisha that it was adopted. Patrisha never found out that the boy was truly Caleb's son. But, the boy did."

"Would this boy happen to be Sirius?" Harry asked smartly. Lily nodded.

"Anyway, Caleb told Sirius all of this on his deathbed. Patrisha died sometime before. This all happened a year after he graduated Hogwarts. Just before he died, he told Sirius the name of his mother."

"Are you trying to tell me that..."

"Yes, Arabella Figg is Sirius's mother. His true mother." Lily whispered. Harry stared for a moment, then looked back at Lily.

"I know that's messed up and everything, but what does that have to do with Sirius's getting tougher than it already was?" Harry asked rather dryly. Lily sighed.

"In your sixth year, you were visiting Hogsmeade, and since Voldemort had come back two years before, Sirius was still living there so he could protect you...."

*~*20 Years Before*~*

"Harry?" Hermione said, as she tugged on his arm, making him come out of his daze. "Wake up, Sirius is waiting for us." Harry nodded and rubbed his forehead gently. Ron looked at his friend with concern.

"You okay?" Ron asked. Hermione looked at one to another curiously.

"Yea," muttered Harry, still rubbing his forehead.

"Is something wrong with your scar?" Hermione asked urgently. Harry nodded.

"It's burning like crazy," whispered Harry. Hermione and Ron looked at each other and grew pale. She slipped her hand into Ron's nervously. Harry looked at the floor, and saw a tall shadow behind them. His heart skipped a beat and his eyes widened, sweat coming down his face. He slowly placed his hand in his robes and took out his wand. Ron and Hermione noticed his move and they saw the shadow. They went deathly pale. Hermione's eyes filled with tears of fear. Ron put his arm around her and took out his wand slowly too. Harry and Ron looked at each other at the corner of their eyes and nodded. They both spun around at the same time and shouted "STUPEFY!"

The spells seem to have no effect on the person whatsoever. It was hooded, and they three couldn't see it's face. But, Harry knew who it was, it was, without a doubt, Voldemort. The figure laughed a high, cold laugh. Yes, it was Voldemort. Ron stood protectively in front of Hermione, and beside Harry.

"Well, well, well," said Voldemort in a cold sneer, "fancy seeing you here, Harry Potter." Harry stumbled backward in fear, pulling Ron and Hermione with him. Someone came up from behind and grabbed him. Harry screamed in terror.

"HARRY!" Ron yelled. A Death Eater came from behind Ron and stunned him with his wand. He fell to the ground unconscious. Hermione screamed. Harry tried fighting off the Death Eater.

"Hermione!" Harry shouted. "Run!" Before the Death Eater could grab her, she ran off at full speed. Voldemort ordered the Death Eater to leave her.

"She is a Mudblood, she can't do anything," Voldemort said coolly. Harry was too scared to know what to do. He couldn't scream, for fear. The Death Eater, put a knife to his throat and Voldemort beamed at the wizard. Harry was drenched in sweat and was breathing heavy.

"Come," whispered Voldemort, "it's time for Harry Potter to meet his death...."

"I beg to differ!" came a reassuring voice from behind. The Death Eater gasped. Harry's eyes widened when he heard it. It was Sirius. Voldemort stared at behind Harry and the Death Eater and grinned evilly.

"Sirius Black," sneered Voldemort, "what a pleasant surprise." Sirius gave Voldemort a murderous look.

"Let him go," snarled Sirius as he pointed his wand at Voldemort. "I'm warning you, you killed my best friend and his wife and you attempted to kill my godson many times. I will kill you. Now let him go." Voldemort smiled and nodded at the Death Eater, who pulled the knife away from Harry's throat, but held the back of his neck tightly

"Well, Black, if you want to save the boy's life so much, let's play a little game, shall we?" Voldemort said coolly. If looks could kill, Voldemort would be dead.

"I'm not playing games with you, Voldemort," snarled Sirius.

"Kill the boy," said Voldemort simply. The Death Eater held the knife to Harry's throat again.

"DON'T!" Sirius shouted.

"I guess we will be playing that game after all?" Voldemort sneered. Sirius just glared murderously at him. "Now let me see, let me see.....Aaahhh perfect. Accio!" Sirius stared as someone soared toward Voldemort. It was an old woman. Voldemort grabbed her and held her around the neck. Harry recognized her, she was part of the Order. It was Arabella Figg. Sirius grew pale when he saw her.

"Now, Black, choose!" Voldemort snapped. "Who shall die? Your godson? Or your mother?" Sirius looked down at his feet. Harry stared at Sirius horrorstruck. Arabella was his mother? But, how? It didn't make any sense to him. But, the look on his godfather's face

told him that it was true.

"SIRIUS!" Arabella screamed. "PICK HARRY! Don't worry about me, pick your godson. He is only a boy. He has his whole life ahead of him. I'm old, I've lived my life. You love him. You need him more than anything. Please, Sirius, you lost James and you'll go crazy if you loose Harry. Pick him!"

"Let them go, Voldemort," snarled Sirius. "If you want to kill someone, kill me."

"NO! SIRIUS! NO!" Harry shouted desperately.

"Don't start being a hero, Sirius," Arabella shouted angrily and desperately. "Don't you sacrifice yourself! Harry needs you just as much as you need him! Pick me!"

"Kill you? But, that would take all the fun out of it, Black," Voldemort grinned evilly. "Now choose."

"CHOOSE HARRY!" Arabella shrieked.

"STUPEFY!" a voice shouted. The Death Eater who was holding Harry had been stunned and fell to the ground. Harry turned around quickly and saw Hermione and Dumbledore behind him. Voldemort's eyes widened and he pointed his wand at Harry.

"Avada Kedavra!" Voldemort shouted. Sirius screamed and pulled Harry away from the green light. He shoved his godson to out of harm's reach and quickly pulled out his own wand and pointed it at Voldemort.

"AVADA KEDEVRA!" Sirius roared. Harry gasped as his godfather performed an Unforgivable Curse. A burst of green light shot out of his wand and headed straight for Voldemort. Voldemort panicked, grabbed Arabella and placed her in front of him, making her take the curse for him. The green light hit the old woman, and all life was ripped from her eyes. She was dead before she hit the floor. Voldemort laughed when he saw the lifeless woman on the floor. Sirius' face was pale green. his eyes widened in horror, and tears

welled up in his eyes.

"Well, Black, you tried saving your godson and ended up killing your mother. Just like your friends. You attempted to save them by making Wormtail Secret-Keeper, but ended up killing them. You are a murderer, Sirius Black!" Voldemort sneered. With that he Apparated.....Sirius fell to his knees and sobbed. Harry ran to his side and out a comforting arm around him.

"Don't listen to him, Sirius, don't listen....."

~*20 Years Later*~

"WHAT?" Harry gasped. Lily nodded.

"Yes, Voldemort caused Sirius to kill his own mother," Lily explained. Harry stared. Now he knew why things were so bad for Sirius. First, his best friends are killed because he was trying to protect them, then, he accidentally kills his mother in attempt to kill Voldemort and save his mother and godson, now, his godson sacrifices his life for him. Sirius had it rough.

"He doesn't deserve this!" Harry said angrily. Lily nodded.

"I know. Sirius is a person with the biggest heart. No one like him deserves what he went through." Lily said reassuringly. Harry sighed.

"This is crazy," he whispered. Lily nodded and put a comforting arm around him.

"I know it's crazy!" Lily said impatiently. "But, he insists that I don't worry about him and continue with my own life."

"That is so Sirius," whispered Harry. "Worried about everyone else except himself. I wish he would stop!"

"Harry, you shouldn't talk. Your the same exact way!" Lily laughed. Harry glared at her for a minute and grinned.

"Anyway, tell me about yourself," said Harry. Lily smiled at him.

"Well, my name is Lily Julia Potter, daughter of Harry Potter, obviously. I'm in Gryffindor, and I'm a fifth year. My best friend is Eddie Weasley, but my other good friends are Asher Lazard and Robby Andrews, whom you already met. I despise Daris Malfoy, Christof Nott, Francis Goyle, and Jeremy Crabbe, and the feeling is mutual. I live with Sirius Black when I am not at Hogwarts, but I visit the Weasleys a lot. I am Seeker for the Gryffindor Quidditch team, just like my father."

"Wow! Really? Seeker?" Harry asked bewildered at how his daughter was so much like him. "Well....that's great."

"Yea, I made it in my second year. I'm not as good as you were though." Lily said, embarrassed.

"No, your probably better!" Harry beamed, proud that his daughter was upholding the family name.

"Yea, it's great. I made captain! Though, Eddie would probably be a better one." Lily said, wearing a lop-sided grin.

"Eddie is on the team too?" Harry asked curiously. Lily nodded.

"Spanking good Keeper he is," said Lily. "Must get it from his father and uncles."

"Father?" Harry asked blankly. "Ron played Quidditch?"

"Sure did," said Lily. "In sixth year, became a Chaser. Not a bad one at that!"

"What about Hermione?"

"I think you know that story. She became prefect in fifth year, as you already know. In sixth year is when she and Ron started to admit their feelings. In seventh year, she was made Head Girl. Ron proposed to her on graduation day. Aurthur Weasley got a job for her in the Ministry, until Dumbledore asked her to take over his job. Herm and Ron married barely one year after they graduated Hogwarts." Lily

explained.

“How’s Ron’s life?”

“Well, after graduation, you and him started training as Aurors, and succeeded. He is still one,” Lily said, beaming at Harry’s stunned face.

“Ron and I become Aurors?” Harry gasped. Lily laughed very nervously, too nervous for comfort, and nodded.

“Yup, no one was surprised after all the stuff you guys did in school.” Lily explained with a big grin on her face, but Harry could see nervousness, fear, and anger behind the grin, as though she were hiding something. He overlooked it.

“Do you do stuff like that?” Harry asked curiously. Lily grinned.

“Well, it’s kind of hard to explain.”

“How?”

“Well, there are two kinds of trouble-makers; one is like you, getting into trouble, but not meaning to. Second, like Sirius and grandpa, is getting into trouble purposely.” Lily explained. Harry looked at her.

“And...”

“And, let’s just say I am a lot like grandpa,” Lily laughed. Harry rolled his eyes and chuckled. “Eddie and I almost have the record for most detentions.”

“Who has that record?” Harry asked, raising an eyebrow. Lily grinned wickedly.

“Well, there’s a tie. Sirius Black, James Potter, and Fred and George Weasley are in a tie for the most detentions of 1,999. You need 2,000 to get expelled. But, let’s just say Eddie and I aren’t far behind.” Harry laughed.

“How’s your social life?” Harry asked. “I don’t think I was that popular,

but this stupid scar made me famous, and...well....we all know that story."

"Yea, let's just say I've got a lot to live up to, but I manage. I've made myself unpopular with the Slytherins with my temper." Lily said, grinning slightly. Harry smiled.

"I guess I was the same way," said Harry. There was silence.

"OH!" Lily shouted. "You'll never guess who Minister of Magic is."

"Who?"

"Neville Longbottom!"

"WHAT?" Harry shouted.....

Chapter 6- Harry is Family:

"How can he be here?" a man called Severus Snape, snarled.

"I don't know Severus," snapped Hermione, disgusted on having to use Snape's first name. "But, it is most certainly him."

"Where is he than?" Snape snapped. Ron just stared at his back, glaring at him with a hatred. Even after all these years, he still despised Snape in every way.

"Where he should be, talking with Lily!" Hermione said coolly. Snape raised an eyebrow.

"You think that's wise? What if she says something the Mr. Potter should not know?" Snape asked. Hermione rolled her eyes.

"Lily knows better than that!" Ron snapped, putting his arm around Hermione. Snape twitched his lip in annoyance.

"Must you show all that mushy affection crap around the rest of the staff?" Snape snarled, refering to the way Ron had his arm around his wife. Ron gave him a look that could have frightened a Dementor.

"Just because you've never been in love, doesn't mean the rest of us have to be cold-hearted bast-"

"I will not be spoken to like that!" Snape shouted. Ron sneered.

"Guess what, Snape, I'm not a kid any more and if I want to call you a stupid son of a bit-"

"RON!" Hermione shouted. "That will be enough!" Ron shot daggers at his old Potions teacher and put his arm firmly around Hermione again.

"If you keep speaking to me like that, I may not be able to make the potion to take your little friend to were he belongs....." Snape sneered. Ron started toward him, his wand in one hand, and his other raised in a fist.

"I'm warning you, Snape, if you don't make that potion you'll regret it!"
Ron bellowed.

"I don't have to make it if I don't want to, Weasley!" Snape shouted. "I could never send your worthless friend back to where he belongs!" That was the final straw for Ron, he pulled out his wand and pointed it at Snape.

"CRALITTOF!" Ron roared. Snape was transformed into a frog.

"RON!" Hermione said in a tone of warning. "You change Severus back right now!"

"NO!" Ron roared. "He threatened Harry! To never send him back and putting Lily's life on the line! Just because of what happened before Harry died!"

"RON!" Hermione shouted again as Ron transformed Snape back into a man. "Harry might hear you! And, if he found out..."

"I don't think we should hide this from him! He's got to know! You know how he is, he'd probably find-"

"Shove it, Weasley!" Snape snapped. "You talking nonsense!" Ron raised his wand and turned Snape back into a frog.

"You know I am not talking nonsense!" Ron roared. "Everyone knows whyhe became-"

"RONALD JOSEPH WEASLEY!" Hermione shrieked. "You know the idea would torment him! He's taking it hard already knowing that he died saving Sirius! If he found out what he-"

"Herm," said Ron, "we've got to tell him! It could save both him, Lily, and Sirius a lot of grief. Not to mention sparing US a lot of grief-"

"Ron, we've told him enough that could jepordize the future!"
Hermione argued.

“HOW IN THE BLOODY WORLD COULD THIS JEPORDIZE?” Ron bellowed impatiently. Hermione rolled his eyes.

“Ron, he could tell our past selfs about our future! We could put Ed, Tammy, and Anna’s lives on the line. I’m not losing them!” Hermione said through tears.

“So, you’d rather loose Harry?” Ron shouted angrily. Hermione looked at him in anger and shock and slapped him across the face.

“HOW DARE YOU CHOOSE YOUR BEST FRIEND OVER YOUR FAMILY!” Hermione shrieked.

“But, Herm,” said Ron, taking Hermione in his arms, “Harry is my family He was like the other brother I never had.” Ron’s words shocked her. She didn’t know how to respond to this. She just hugged Ron tightly and sobbed in his shoulder.

“Ron, we can’t tell him, we just can’t.” Hermione cried. Ron patted her gently.

“I wish he didn’t-!”

“I know Ron...me too!”

“What did I do?” a voice came from behind Hermione. Ron looked up as his wife spun around. Harry and Lily were standing in the doorway, Lily had a nervous look on her face, leaving Harry looking utterly confused.

“I asked you a question!” Harry snapped. “What did I do?”

Chapter 7 - Questions Left Unanswered:

"Harry?" Hermione gasped. "Lily? What is he doing here?"

"He wanted to see you guys," Lily said angrily. She hated being blamed for something that she wasn't responsible for. Harry laughed to himself, he had never seen someone with such spunk. He didn't have it, and he wondered if her mother had it.

"Well, please go and find Ed, we will be leaving soon!" Hermione snapped. Lily glared at her for a minute and rolled her eyes and left, muttering under her breath. Harry bursted out laughing when she was out of earshot.

"Where did she get so much spunk?" Harry asked, grinning ear to ear. "She certainly didn't get any of that from me!" Ron and Hermione cocked an eyebrow at him.

"Harry, besides Lily, you've had more spunk than anyone I've ever known!" Ron said grinning. Hermione nodded in agreement.

"Sirius says she takes after both her father and grandfather," said Hermione, smiling. Harry smiled, but then frowned.

"What were you two-" Harry was interrupted by the sound of a croaking frog. Ron laughed and Hermione scolded him.

"Turn him back, IMMEDIATELY, Ron," said Hermione with a tone of anger. Ron grinned and pointed his wand at the frog.

"Relatto!" Ron said wearily and the frog turned into a skinny, old man with greasy gray hair and a hooked nose. His eyes were completely fixed on his old student, Harry. Harry stared, or rather glared, back at the teacher. He immediately recognized him as Severus Snape.

"Potter!" Snape snarled. Harry just folded his arms across his chest and continued glaring at the Potions Master.

"Snape," Harry said coolly.

“PROFESSOR Snape to you!” Snape snapped, starting toward Harry. Harry stumbled backward, but Ron stepped in front of him.

“Leave him alone, Snape!” Ron growled. “He’s still a kid!”

“We should just kill him now!” Snape roared. Hermione’s eyes widened in disbelief. Ron looked ready to kill. “Save a lot of people a lot of grief!”

“HOW-DARE-YOU-SUGGEST-SO-MUCH-AS-HARMING-HIM!” Ron roared slowly. He gave a look to scare Voldemort to Snape.

“What about Lily?” Hermione said, gesturing towards Harry. Snape sneered.

“What about her? Useless little thing, wouldn’t make a difference if she was ever born or not!” Snape said with a smirk. Ron started towards Snape, but Harry got there first. He shoved the bitter old man into a wall and gave a loathing look.

“Take that back,” Harry snarled under his breath. Ron, Hermione, and Snape stared at him in disbelief. For some reason, Harry felt it was his job to protect and defend Lily. He just had feelings for her that he never had. Not feelings like boyfriend/girlfriend, but feelings of a strong love. Of course, thought Harry to himself, she is your daughter after all. Harry could feel the fire inside of him, he couldn’t be more proud of Lily and he barely even knew her. Snape didn’t answer him.

“I said, take that back, you slimey git!” Harry bellowed. Snape gave Harry a murderous look.

“What did you call me, Potter?” Snape snarled.

“A - slim - ey - git! Would you like me to spell it out for you?” Harry said angrily. Ron gave a weak chuckle and Hermione just stared. Snape glared at the boy and pushed Harry off of him and brushed off his robes.

Snape perfectly well that he couldn’t do anything to Harry with Ron around, especially since Ron was now a powerful, fully-grown wizard

and that his wife was his boss. It was so easy when they were all children, thought Snape, ten points from Gryffindor. He really didn't know what to do, so he just stormed out of his office.

"Some things just don't change, do they?" Harry asked with a lop-sided grin. Ron and Hermione looked at each other nervously. Harry noticed their nervous looks and sighed. "But, obviously enough has changed. Enough to cause us to keep secrets from each other."

"What?"

"Oh, c'mon, you two!" Harry said impatiently. "You guys are my best friends! I think by now I can tell when you guys are keeping something from me. Not that you guys ever did that!"

"We have to tell him, Herm," said Ron urgently. Hermione gasped at him.

"NO, RON!"

"But-"

"I said no!"

"But-"

"What part of 'no' do you not understand?"

"But-"

"RON! I'm not going to say it again. NO!"

"Fine!" Ron said, a bit childishly. Harry bursted out laughing.

"You two sound like an old married couple!" Harry said through his laughs. Ron and Hermione glared at him, but Ron had his usual lop-sided grin on his face.

"For your information, Harry," started Hermione, "we ARE an old married couple." Harry laughed harder and Ron looked at her and

cocked an eyebrow.

"Excuse me, Herm, but I've never considered being thirty-six years old an old married couple." Ron joked. Hermione rolled her eyes, slightly smiling. Harry just kept grinning.

"Well, Harry, c'mon, we have to get home." Hermione said, dragging Ron and him out of Snape's office and to her office. Eddie, Lily, who was holding Anna, and Teresa were all waiting by the fireplace. Lily was sitting on her trunk as Eddie just leaned on his and Teresa sat on it.

"Okay, we're using Floo Powder, Eddie, go first," said Hermione taking a small pot by the window sill and handing some powder to him. Eddie took it and threw it into the fireplace, than stepped in, dragging his trunk in behind him, making Teresa fall off.

"The Windum!" Eddie shouted, and he disappeared with his trunk.

"Alright, Lils, your turn," said Ron as she pushed her trunk into the fireplace. Lily handed Anna to Hermione, grabbed some Floo Powder and followed Eddie's move and threw it in and stepped in. She glanced at Harry quickly and sighed.

"The Windum," she muttered and disappeared with her trunk. Ron and Hermione both smiled at Harry.

"Ready, Harry?" Hermione asked, handing him the pot with her free arm. Harry shrugged and took the powder and stepped into the fireplace.

"The Windum," he said clearly, and he began twirling.

Harry stumbled out of a small fireplace and looked up so see a large hand in front of him. He took it and Eddie helped him to his feet as he stood up and wiped the soot off of his robes. Harry looked around. It was a very nice house indeed, very homey and comfortable with a navy blue carpet and wooden couches with blue coushins. There were many wizard pictures. It almost looked like a Muggle home, because this room contained a television and a small radio.

Someone pushed Harry as it fell out of the fireplace, causing Harry and Eddie to topple on each other and fall to the floor. Lily, who was sitting in the kitchen, making something a sandwich, bursted out laughing as she saw Harry, Eddie, and someone else tangled in knots.

“RON!” Harry gasped. He heard Ron chuckle and helped the two boys to their feet.

“Maybe next time you should move out of the way, Harry,” said Ron, wearing his usual lop-sided. Harry rolled his eyes. “WATCH OUT!” Ron yelled as he shoved Harry and Eddie away from the fireplace as Hermione, holding Teresa and Anna came bursting out of the fireplace.

After Hermione had settled Anna in her playpen in the family room, made some food for Eddie, Lily, and Teresa and sent them all upstairs to eat their lunches, Ron stared as Harry looked at all the pictures.

One caught Harry’s eye, it was Harry, about twenty years old, holding a little baby girl with his bright green eyes, and blonde curls circling her head. Ron and Hermione were standing behind him, smiling brightly, each had a hand on his shoulder. Behind Ron was an old man with shoulder-length gray hair with black streaks going through it. He had would have been quite handsome if he didn’t have a haunted look in his eyes. It was Sirius, smiling proudly.

“Ron, when was that taken?” Harry asked. Ron smiled and patted his old best friend on the back.

“About a year after Eddie and Lily were born,” said Ron. Harry smiled and looked around at more pictures. There was one with Eddie and Lily, about three years old. Eddie was sitting in Ron’s lap and Lily in Hermione’s. Another was Eddie and Lily’s first day at Hogwarts. Hermione and Ron were standing proudly behind both of them as they two children held out their wands and held each other roughly by the neck. Sirius had his hand firmly on Lily’s shoulder, beaming. There was also another with Lily, it looked like her sixth birthday, Ron

was standing behind her, his arm wrapped around Hermione and the other around Lily as Hermione was hugging Eddie close to her. On Lily's left was Sirius, beaming as he ruffled Lily's already messy blonde hair.

All these pictures made Harry very curious. Why wasn't he in any of the pictures with Lily? He didn't die until she was twelve. Surely he didn't take ALL of these pictures. Why didn't it seem he was part of Lily's life?

"Ron?"

"What?"

"Howcome I am not in any of these pictures with Lily?" Harry asked curiously, looking up at Ron. Ron's face was pale, so pale that the only color left in them were his freckles.

"Erm....you took them!" Ron said quickly, going, if possible, paler.

"Surely I didn't take ALL of them!" Harry said impatiently. "I think I would want to be in the picture with Lily on her first day of Hogwarts!" Ron was just silent as tears seemed to well in his eyes.

"There is something going on that you are not telling me," said Harry. "What happened? Why aren't I apart of Lily's life?"

"Hermione?" Ron called. "Stay here, Harry." Harry nodded as Ron dashed for the kitchen. Keeping his promise to stay inside the family room, Harry sat on the couch, and thankfully, Rona and Hermione were talking loud enough so he could hear them.

"I told you, Hermione!" Ron shouted. "We should have told him! And, if he finds out from someone else and not us, he's not going to be all that pleased with us!"

"He's not going to be pleased either way, Ron," Hermione said coolly.

"I know!" Ron said irritably. "But wouldn't he rather hear it from us, his best friends, instead of some git like Malfoy!"

"I guess you could say that...." Hermione said slowly. "But, Ron, I don't know. It's time like these I wish Dumbledore were alive."

"It's times like these when I wish Harry didn't make the mistake he made!" Ron nearly shouted. Hermione shushed him.

"You know it wasn't his fault!" Hermione said in a croaked voice. "You know why he did it!"

"He should have known we would have never wanted him to do that! He should of known that we'd be able to take care of ourselves!" Ron snarled.

"He didn't do it for us, Sirius, or Remus!" Hermione cried. "He did it for Lily! He loved her and this was the only way to save her."

"He would have been able to protect her without having to go-"

"RON!" Hermione shouted. Harry could hear her sobbing. Ron didn't say anything. There was an extremely long pause. "After what happened to Ginny, he must have lost it! There was no other way to save Lily and you know it!"

"I'm sorry, Herm," whispered Ron.

"Oh, Ron, why? Why?" Hermione said through her sobs. "Why Harry? Why did the man filled with so much love and goodness have to suffer the most?"

"I know, Herm, I know," said Ron. Harry sighed and walked into the kitchen. Hermione was crying into Ron's shoulder as he hugged her tightly. Ron jumped when he saw Harry in the doorway.

"Ron, Hermione, I understand you guys don't want to tell me about what happened, but can I see Sirius?" Harry asked. That was the last thing they expected Harry to ask.

"Erm...I'm not so sure that's a good idea, Harry," Hermione said catiously. Ron shook his head.

“Why?” Harry protested, wanting to see his godfather, who was much like his second father.

“Well...it’s just....we have our reasons and he won’t be ready.” Hermione said as she bit her lip nervously. Harry glared at his old friends for a moment than sighed. Why wasn’t Sirius ready? Why?

Eddie munched on his sandwich as his little sister giggled at the Muggle cartoon on the television. He rolled his eyes, thinking how annoying little sisters could be. Eddie took another bite and noticed Lily had left the room. He got up and knocked on the door to Lily's room. She had her own room at the Windum since she was over the house so much.

"Lils?" Eddie called. He heard a groan, which was Lily's usual signal to show that he could come in. He opened the door and saw Lily laying on her bed reading a Muggle book. Eddie rolled his eyes. He couldn't stand on how much she read. She was so weird sometimes. She refused to read her school books and refused to study or do homework, but you could always catching her reading a Muggle book. Lily made absolutely no sense to him.

"What book you reading now?" Eddie asked, pulling up a chair from her desk and sitting beside her bed.

"Pride and Prejudice," she muttered. Eddie looked at her astonished.

"Since when do you read romance novels?" Eddie asked. Lily was always reading mystery and horror books, sometimes science fiction. But, you would never catch her dead reading that mushy stuff. She thought it was too boring.

"Eddie, if you wish to remain in one piece, I suggest you be quiet," Lily snapped, nibbling on her sandwich, not taking her eyes away from the book. Eddie shrugged.

"Just wondering," Eddie said grinning. "You always said how much you couldn't stand that mush-"

"Is there a reason why you came in here?" Lily asked impatiently, snapping the book shut. "Or, do you just feel like annoying me?"

"Someone is in a cranky mood," said Eddie. Lily rolled her eyes as she pushed her gold rimmed glasses up the bridge of her nose.

"I've had a long day," she muttered.

"You mean with Harry?" Eddie asked, a bit concerned.

"I guess so." Lily said shrugging. Eddie cocked an eyebrow at her.

"What do you mean, 'you guess so,?'" Eddie asked. "I mean, Lils, this is your chance."

"My chance to do what?" Lily snapped angrily.

"To get to know your father," said Eddie. Lily got red with anger and stood up with her fists clenched.

"I don't want to get to know him!" Lily shouted. Eddie looked at her as though she had six heads. He frowned at her.

"How could you be so heartless, Lily?" Eddie shouted, also standing up. "You have a chance that not many people have! After all he did for you, you won't even give him a chance! I'll never understand you, Lily. You have an opportunity of a lifetime here and you are so cold-hearted and heartless to see it!"

"What exactly did he do for me, Eddie?" Lily shouted. "Tell me! I would love to know, because the only thing he ever did for me was give me lots of grief!"

"THE MAN GAVE HIS LIFE FOR YOU, LILY!" Eddie roared. "When Voldemort kidnapped you, your dad did everything he could to save you. Besides that, can you imagine how much he suffered for you?" Lily clenched her fists even tighter.

"EDDIE!" Lily roared impatiently. "I WON'T GIVE HIM A CHANCE BECAUSE I CAN'T!" Eddie stopped yelling at Lily and thought about what she just said. She can't give him a chance? Lily flopped on to her bed, staring at the floor. You would expect her to cry, but Lily Potter never cried. Oh no! Neither Eddie, Asher, Robby, Ron, Hermione, Remus, or Sirius, none of them had ever seen her shed a single tear.

"What do you mean?" Eddie asked, sitting down in his chair again.

"I can't give him a chance because it'll just cause more grief," Lily muttered, still staring hard at the floor.

"How can it cause more grief, Lils?" Eddie asked. "If my dad died and came back as a fifteen year old from the past, I'd be overjoyed."

"Yea, well, your father didn't do the things my father did," Lily snarled under her breath. Eddie sighed patted his best friend's shoulder gently.

"But, he did those things for you, Lils," Eddie said reassuringly. Lily just shrugged.

"It's hard, Eddie," whispered Lily. "I mean, I know if I get to know him, I'll just be filled with grief when he has to leave."

"You mean," Eddie started, "you afraid to get too close to him, than lose him?"

"Yea," said Lily, "I guess you could say that."

"Your afraid to feel the pain you once felt when he died?" Eddie asked slowly.

"I mean, I lost him once....well...twice really and I'm just afraid to feel that pain again," Lily whispered, still staring at the floor.

"I mean, I've already had a pleasant conversation with him and I know we could be the best of friends, but I just don't want any of the pain when he has to leave. Than I'll really loose him forever. I'm afraid to love him, than loose him again." Lily explained. She sighed. Eddie wished she would just cry and let it all out, but he knew it would never happen. She didn't even cry at her father's funeral.

"I thought Lily Potter wasn't afraid of anything," Eddie said coolly, giving her a small lop-sided grin, trying to cheer her up. Lily smiled weakly and rolled her eyes.

“You’d be surprised Eddie to how much I’m afraid of,” whispered Lily.
Eddie looked at her astonished.

“Howcome you never told me?” Eddie asked, a little offended. He and Lily had always confided in each other. They were closer than a sister and brother. They were friends, the very best. Some people, like Robyn, thought that Eddie and Lily should be more than just friends. The two would just ignore it, not wanting to ruin the friendship they had over some silly relationship that would probably never last. They were best friends and that was all they would ever be.

“I didn’t think you would understand,” Lily muttered.

“Lils, you are my best friend,” said Eddie impatiently. “How can I be your best friend if you don’t talk to me?”

“I dunno,” Lily whispered. “It’s just that I’ve just got a lot to live up to, being the daughter of the Boy Who Lived and all. Being afraid of things never really seemed much to talk about.”

“But, Lils, you always go about like your not afraid of anything.” Eddie explained.

“Well, Eddie, I am afraid of things....”

“Why not talk about it?”

“What’s there to talk about?” Lily asked coolly, grinning innocently. Eddie groaned and threw up his hands in frustration.

“You are hopeless Lily!” Eddie shouted as he stalked out of her room. Lily grinned, grabbed her book and continued reading.

"ED! TERESA! LILY!" Hermione shouted up the stairs. "DINNER TIME!" Ron and Harry were already seated at the table. It sounded as though a stampede were coming down the stairs. Harry chuckled as he saw a little red-headed girl storm into the kitchen and sat down anxiously next to Ron and started diving into the food.

"Whoa! Relax Teresa," Ron said, almost laughing. "The food isn't going anywhere."

"Yes it is," she said through a mouth full of mashed potatoes. "It's all going in my stomach." She managed to spit half of what she was chewing across the table.

"ERRR!" a boy's voice shouted from behind. "TERESA! You are so embarrassing. Did mum and dad ever teach you manners?" Harry turned around and saw Eddie with a disgusted look on his face. Lily was grinning. Eddie took a seat next to Harry and Lily sat next to Teresa.

"Your one to talk, Eddie," said Lily, grinning. "Mr. I - Don't - Know - How - To Chew - With - My - Mouth - Closed." Eddie glared at her as he loaded his plate with food. Hermione handed Anna a bottle in her playpen and seated herself at the table.

"So what's going on in your time, Harry?" Hermione asked.

"Well, Voldemort came back last year," muttered Harry, "but, everything is okay really. You two have been bickering much more than usual." Ron and Hermione grinned at each other. Lily sniggered silently as Eddie rolled his eyes at his parents. Suddenly, his eyes widened and a mischievous glint came into his warm chestnut.

"Speaking of love stories," Eddie announced, "Ray Macillian was hitting on Lily the other day." Lily blushed slightly and gave Eddie a murderous look. Hermione smiled slightly. Ron just rolled his eyes. Harry frowned, but no one noticed.

"Shut-up, Eddie or I'm going to hex you into next week!" Lily snapped,

waving her fork in a threatening manner.

"Well, he was," Eddie said slowly. "He came up to you and started flirting with you and then he put his arm around your waist."

"And I took care of that, didn't I?" Lily asked coolly.

"Yea," said Eddie, grinning. "You sure did."

"What did you do?" Ron asked curiously.

"She punched him in the eye," Eddie said, grinning at Lily. She just rolled her eyes and took a bite of her chicken. "Never seen such a black eye in all my life!"

"That wasn't nice Lily," said Hermione. "Girls don't give guys black eyes." She sounded like she was talking to a toddler, with girls beating up boys. Ron and Eddie seemed to find it rather amusing.

"Oh well," Lily said shrugging.

"Well," started Eddie, "Lily isn't any girl. It's weird, a lot of guys at school want her and she doesn't give anybody the time of day-OW! Lily! Why'd you kick me?"

"Oops, was that *your* leg, Eddie?" Lily asked in an innocent voice, while giving him the most deathly glare she could give him.

"But, Lily," said Hermione, "you are fifteen years old. Like Ed said you don't even give boys the time of day."

"And, it should stay that way!" Harry snapped. He didn't mean to say that out loud, but he couldn't help it. It was only natural he felt overprotective, even though he didn't want to or mean to. Lily, Eddie, Ron, and Hermione all stopped talking and stared at Harry. It was so quiet that you could hear Teresa chewing, not that she wasn't already chewing like a cow.

"Listen, Harry," Lily snarled. "You may be my future dad but I won't have you going around controlling my life!" Harry glared at her and

turned on to Ron and Hermione.

"Don't you two think she a little young to be dating!" Harry shouted at his friends.

"Harry," said Hermione, quietly, "she is fifteen...."

"I DON'T CARE IF SHE IS THIRTY-TWO! I DON'T WANT HER DATING WHILE I AM HERE!"

"Harry," said Ron, a little more sharply than Hermione. "Hermione and I started dating when we were fifteen. YOU started dating when you fifteen."

"That's different!" Harry shouted. "Hermione was going out with you, our best friend, so that doesn't bother me none. But, I am a boy!"

"I didn't know you were sexist, Harry," Lily said coolly. Harry went red with anger. Lily looked rather pleased with herself.

"I AM NOT SEXIST!" Harry roared. He was too angry to notice the amused looks on Ron and Hermione's faces.

"Harry," said Hermione, trying hard not to laugh, "don't you think you are overreacting a little bit."

"Yea, I mean, even Sirius lets her date, and we all know how overprotective he is," said Ron.

"I AM NOT OVERREACTING! " Harry yelled. "Overreacting would be taking Lily and locking her in her room until she is fifty-two! In fact, that doesn't sound like a bad idea....."

"Listen, Harry," Lily said, also standing up. She had a dangerous tone in her voice. "I won't have *YOU* going around trying to be my father! You aren't even my father yet! You are only fifteen, like myself and I won't have it!"

"And, I won't go around Hogwarts and watch guys slime all over you!" Harry shouted back. Hermione was staring nervously at the two,

knowing both of them had dangerous tempers. Ron still had an amused look on his face. Eddie was anxious to see who would win a Muggle World War III as he called it.

"You better get used to it!" Lily said coolly.

"What is *that* supposed to mean?" Harry asked, narrowing his eyes at her.

"What it means, *Harry,* is that-"

"Lily," Ron said in a warning voice. Lily rolled her eyes and continued eating her chicken. Harry smiled inwardly, knowing that getting along with Lily was not an easy thing.

After dinner, Lily and Eddie ran outside to the woods with Ron to play some Quidditch. Harry was invited, but didn't feel like going. Lily kept giving him some glares all through dinner and he decided to stay out of her way until she calmed down. Harry helped Hermione clean that table.

"Herm," said Harry, "is Lily mad at me?" To his surprise, Hermione laughed.

"No, Harry, she isn't mad at you. She is just under a lot of stress." Hermione explained. "With you turning up and all, I don't blame her."

"Why'd she get so mad at me at dinner?" Harry asked. "I know I'm dead right now and according to those pictures I seem to have no part of her life, but, I was only trying to protect her." Hermione laughed again.

"Harry, we all try to help protect Lily, but if it's one thing that girl can't stand, it's protection."

"Why?"

"Lily has been through a lot in her life, and she is very independent." Hermione explained as she waved her wand to dry the dishes. "She can't stand it when people try to do things for her or try to keep her

safe. She wants to do things for herself and when we warn her about the dangers of life she just says 'if danger wants me, I'll be ready for it.'"

"Well, I mean, I don't want to control her life or anything, but..."

"I know," said Hermione smiling. "It's a natural reaction to be concerned about her, you being her future father and all. Even if you had no idea she was your daughter, you would probably still have those natural feelings."

"I guess so," muttered Harry, a little unsure. Hermione must have read his mind.

"And, if your worried about boys and Lily, trust me, Lily is more than capable of taking care of herself when it comes to boys." Hermione explained.

"How do you know that?"

"Well, Lily has always been known for her...erm...attitude," said Hermione. "A lot of boys have tried making moves on her and she always ended up physically beating them up. Got a lot of detentions for it too. When she finally ended up putting a boy in the hospital wing. That's when I knew I had to talk to Sirius....."

~~*Lily's Fourth Year*~*~*

"Eddie," Lily whined, "you've had enough eggs. C'mon, we're going to be late for class!"

"Oh c'mon, Lils, one more plate," Eddie asked with a pleading expression on his face. Lily let out a groan of frustration as Asher did the same, except he was loading bacon on to his plate. Robby rolled her eyes.

"Fine!" Robby said, a bit irritated. "Your stomach, not mine."

"You two are never going to fit into your dress robes you know," Lily said with a lop-sided grin. Eddie shrugged and continued stuffing his

face.

"We have two days until the Christmas Ball, that's plenty of time to build some iron," said Asher grinning. He winked at them. Lily rolled her eyes as Robby smirked.

"Well, hello Lily," said a voice from behind. Lily turned around and saw Ned Colins, a Ravenclaw sixth year who was extremely popular and good-looking. Robby gave her a nudge in the ribs. Eddie and Asher just stared, they both knew what Lily was like with guys. Lily just stared at him.

"Er...hi Ned," she muttered. Ned pulled up a seat to Lily and just stared at her. He stared for a good minute before Lily snapped shut her book and glared at him.

"Is there something you want or do you feel lost?" Lily asked sardonically. Ned just grinned and put his arm around her shoulder. Lily cocked an eyebrow at him.

"Well, Lily, I was wondering if you would attend the Christmas Ball with me," Ned asked, giving her a charming grin that would make most girls melt, but not Lily. Lily was different and it took a lot more than a grin to impress her. She rolled her eyes, so that Ned couldn't see and gave an inward groan. She took his arm from around her and put it on the table.

"Thanks, but no thanks," Lily said, as Ned stared at her astonished. No one had ever turned him down before. And, now a fourth year was turning him down. There were people watching and some were laughing. Ned glared at them and turned back to Lily.

"And may I ask why not?" Ned asked, a bit coldly. Lily narrowed her eyes at him, and groaned.

"Because I would prefer to go alone, with my friends," Lily said, indicating Eddie, Asher, and Robby, who had also agreed to go alone. The four always hung out at balls. Ned raised an eyebrow.

"Is that all?" Ned asked coldly. Lily nodded slowly, her eyebrows

raised. "Well, I don't think so! Your coming with me to that ball whether you like it or not, Lily!" Ned roughly grabbed her arm. Lily just glared at him as she narrowed her eyes. Eddie and Asher stood up angrily.

"She said she didn't want to go with you!" Asher yelled. "Or do you not understand English?"

"Shut-up!" Ned snapped. "I wasn't talking to you, was I Lazard?"

"Listen you-" Eddie started, but Lily gave him a look to silence him. Lily took her free hand and grabbed her wand and pointed it at Ned.

"If you don't want me to blow your brains out, I suggest you let go of me right now!" Lily said, smiling innocently. Eddie, Asher, and Robby just stared at them nervously.

"I don't think so, Lily," said Ned. Lily glared at him.

"I'm warning you-" But Ned leaned down and tried to kiss her, but, Lily, who was very strong for a girl, shoved him away. She had such an expression of fury on her good natured face.

"HOW DARE YOU!" Eddie roared. He started toward Ned, but Ned took out his wand and stunned Eddie. Lily looked at Eddie's unconscious body, then looked at Ned, with a very dangerous look in her eyes. Asher stood closely behind her, in case he had to stop her from leaping on Ned. Robby was trying to wake up Eddie.

"Did you just stun my best friend?" Lily asked dangerously. Ned grinned and folded his arms across his chest.

"You bet I did! Now come here, Potter," Ned started toward Lily but she took a step back, threw her wand on the floor, grabbed her glasses from her face and tossed them on to the table. She closed her eyes. Ned grabbed her and pulled her close to him. Her eyes were still closed.

"Open your eyes, Potter," Ned demanded. Lily gave a grin and opened her eyes. Ned's eyes widened and he stumbled backward, at

the look in her eyes. It was like a green blazing fire. Lily muttered something under her breath and a green light shot out of her eyes, knocking Ned off his feet and unconscious.

"Never, EVER, harm any of my friends like that again, Colins!" Lily snarled, the fire in her eyes slowly diming. Hermione saw everything.

"MISS POTTER!" Hermione roared as she stood from her seat. Lily turned around, the fire had vanished from her eyes. Robby was helping Eddie, who was now awake, and to his feet. Asher was helping. Hermione dashed toward Ned and quickly examined him.

"Professor Snape," Hermione called out. Snape walked towards them. "Please take Mr. Colins to the hospital wing." Snape levitated Ned into the air and looked at him.

"What in the world did you do to him, Potter?" Snape snarled. Lily glared at him and grabbed her glasses as she slipped them on her face. "You could have killed him!"

"Miss Potter, follow me to my office," said Hermione. Lily nodded and followed her godmother to her office.

"Lily!" Hermione yelled. "What were you thinking? You knocked out that boy unconscious. I have a feeling he will be in that hospital wing for quite some time!"

"He stunned Eddie, and no one does that to my friends!" Lily snapped. Hermione looked at her thoughtfully. She saw him of Harry when she looked at Lily. Not because of her eyes, but because Harry would have done the same thing if it was Ron or herself. They were so much alike.

"Why exactly did he stun, Eddie?" Hermione asked. "I know there has to be reason."

"Well, Colins asked me to the ball and I turned him down politely, but he kept pushing me. Than, he kissed me! Eddie, Asher, and Robby flipped out, but Eddie was the one who tried to do some physical harm to Colins, but before Eddie could do anything, Colins stunned

him and I lost my temper.”

“I see.” Hermione said thoughtfully. But, she knew the real reason why her goddaughter had stunned Ned Colins. “Now Lily, I want you to be honest. Was this really about Eddie being stunned, or was it because Ned kissed you when you said no?” Lily looked at her feet.

“Erm...well.....I guess that was part of it....” Lily muttered. Hermione looked at her skeptically. “Okay, that was most it.”

“Lily, I know how you can’t stand how boys hit on you and such, but you are going to have to get used to it. You are a very pretty girl, Lily, and I won’t have a hospital wing full of boys who got there just for looking at you. Do you understand Lily?”

“Yes, Hermione,” she muttered. Hermione smiled at her, gave a small detention and dismissed her.

“I better owl Sirius immediately,” Hermione muttered.

A Few Hours Later

Hermione sat impatiently in her office as she waited for Sirius to arrive. Finally, a large figure stumbled out of the fireplace and stood tall.

“Hey, Hermione,” the voice said. It was Sirius. Hermione smiled and stood up.

“Hello, Padfoot!” Hermione said, smiling. “How are you?”

“Good. Now what’s this I hear about Lily losing her temper...again.”

“Well, Sirius, she just used her ‘gift’ to stun a boy that tried hitting on her.” Hermione explained. “Have you influenced anything that would make her so against boys that like her or try making moves and such?”

“Never!” Sirius said, looking quite shocked. “I try to encourage her to get a boyfriend and find love.”

“So do Ron and I,” said Hermione earnestly. “Where does she get the idea that she has to be so protective of herself against boys?”

“Too be honest, Hermione, I don’t have a clue,” Sirius said, quite taken back by what was going on with Lily.

“Would you try talking to her about it?” Hermione asked.

“Without question!”

~~*End of Flashback*~*~*

“.....and Sirius tried talking to her about it, but she just changed the subject.” Hermione explained. Harry wasn’t worried about the whole boy problem now. He was thinking of something else. Something else about that story caught his attention.

“Herm, what was the deal with Lily attacking Ned with a green light that came out of her eyes?” Harry asked curiously. “Isn’t controlled magic impossible without a wand?” Hermione went deathly pale.

Chapter 10 - Lily Potter and Harry Evans; The Famous Duo:

"Nevermind, Harry," muttered Hermione. "Forget I mentioned it."

"No!" Harry said firmly. "What was that green light that came out of her eyes?"

"IT'S NOTHING, HARRY!" Hermione shouted. Harry was rather shocked. Hermione rarely ever lost her temper, especially with Harry. He shrugged and thought it was best to drop the subject.

The weekend went by rather fast for Harry. He really liked hanging out with Eddie, considering he was so much like Ron. But, Lily, sometimes it would seem that she and Harry were the best of friends, and other times she seemed to hate him. Eddie said she was like that with almost everybody except himself.

"She just has mood swings." Eddie explained.

"She doesn't with you," Harry protested. Eddie shrugged.

"I'm her best friend, Harry," said Eddie. "She is the same way with Robby, Asher, mum, dad, Remus, and even Sirius."

"Was she like that with me when...you know...before I died?" Harry asked slowly. Eddie went slightly pale and shook his head slowly.

"Don't worry about it, Harry," said Eddie as he shook his shoulder roughly. "Just give her some time."

Harry borrowed some of Eddie's old robes, since he was so much taller than Harry and thankfully he had pocketed his own wand before opening the book. Hermione was able to buy Harry some of the books he needed and such. Soon, he was ready to return to Hogwarts with his future daughter and her friends and with one of his best friends as Headmistress. Eddie pulled his trunk into the fireplace and shouted "Hogwarts," followed closely by Lily. Harry took a deep breath and returned to the Hogwarts as Lily knew it. He had only seen it for a few hours and could only go by what Lily and Eddie had told him about it, and certainly seemed the same. But, inside, Harry

knew it was going to be different, extremely different.

When they reached Hogwarts, Harry and Lily headed straight to the Gryffindor Common Room with their trunks. Eddie stayed behind in his mum's office because was being lectured by Hermione about something. On the way, they met up with Lily's least favorite person.

"If it isn't the Four-Eyed Potty. Where's the Redheaded Weasel," sneered a voice from the shadows. Lily dropped her trunk and gave a frustrated groan, pulling out her wand. Harry slowly took out his wand too.

"Why don't you get a life, Malfoy? What in the bloody world do you want?" Lily asked coldly. Malfoy stepped out of the shadows, an evil grin on his face.

"Just wondering where you were?" Malfoy asked. Lily narrowed her eyes at him.

"What part of that is your business, you son of a bit-"

"Language, Potter, is not a nice thing," Malfoy said coolly. Lily raised her wand threateningly.

"C'mon, Potter," sneered Malfoy. "Curse me, hex me, you know you want to." Lily raised her wand higher, but Harry put a hand on her arm. She quickly looked at him and her future father shook his head. Lily muttered something under her breath and pocketed her wand. Malfoy looked furiously at Harry. Harry just glared. He knew that Malfoy wanted Lily to hurt him. She would have been set up and he saw right through it. It was something Draco Malfoy would do. Malfoy looked at him furiously.

"You! Who are you?"

"Harry Evans," Harry said proudly. "Now why don't you go get a life and join your slimey Slytherin friends who will all become nothing but low life Death Eaters!"

"What did you say, Evans?" Malfoy asked slowly. Lily started

coughing nervously. Harry and Malfoy didn't seem to hear her, or notice that she had grown deathly pale.

"You heard me!"

"Well," said Malfoy as he looked over at Lily, "Potter here is one to ta-

"STUPEFY!" Lily and Harry shouted at the same time. Malfoy was knocked off guard and not to mention off his feet and unconscious. Lily and Harry stared at their wands for a minute before they heard footsteps coming from behind them. Lily hurriedly opened her trunk, and pulled out Harry's old Invisibility Cloak. She flicked her wand, which made her trunk and Harry's trunk shrink to the size of a coins and threw the cloak on herself and Harry. This all amazed Harry, she was rather sly and intelligent to pull something like that off. He wouldn't have thought of it.

Coming through the corridor was Snape, he had on a bathrobe and was walking on a cane, a nasty look on his face. Lily and Harry backed up against the wall and held their breaths. Snape looked around and saw Malfoy on the floor unconscious and immediately rushed to his side and awoke him.

"Mr. Malfoy, what happened?" Snape asked. Malfoy's eyes fluttered open and he shook his head slowly and gazed around the corridor.

"Potter!" he shouted. "Lily Potter and that Evans boy! I was walking down the hall minding my own business when they both hexed me."

Lily held on to her wand tightly, a look of pure fury in her green eyes. Harry understood why. He didn't like it when people lied to get him in trouble either, especially when it was Malfoy. Lily started forward, but Harry grabbed her arm. She turned to look at him and he just shook his head. Lily made a frown, but obeyed Harry's warning, knowing it would just get her in trouble.

"Well, we shall speak to the Headmistress about this and I will personally make sure that our famous duo get the punishment they deserve. Come Mr. Malfoy." Snape muttered. He helped Malfoy to his

feet and dragged him toward Hermione's office. Lily took off the Invisibility Cloak and stuffed it in the pocket of her robes. She snatched up their trunks and gave Harry's his.

"C'mon," she muttered, "I have an idea."

Lily ran off, followed closely by Harry. She stopped in front of the Potrait of the Fat Lady.

"Buttercup!" Lily said, gasping for breath from running so fast. The Potrait swung open and she dashed inside.

"Wait here," she ordered Harry, who nodded and watched with an amused look on his face as Lily bolted to the girl's dormitories. He sat on a sofa in the Common Room and stared into the fire. Lily came back a few minutes later with a large bulging bag in her hands. She had a big grin on her face.

"Come on," Lily said as she grabbed Harry's arm and her Invisibility Cloak and dragged him through the Potrait Hole. Once they were down the corridor, she threw the cloak over herself and Harry and headed towards the dungeons.

"Um, Lily?" Harry said uncertainly. "Where are we going? And, what are we doing exactly?" Lily's grin widened and she handed Harry the bag. Harry shrugged and opened it. He chuckled. He had never seen so many Dungbombs in his life.

"Sirius gave them to me," said Lily. "We're going to set them off all over the Slytherin Common Room."

"You know the password?" Harry asked astonished. Lily nodded. "How?"

"Having one of your best friends as a prefect (A/N -- Robby is prefect) has some advantages," she said with an evil grin on her face. Harry rolled his eyes and chuckled. Lily stopped in front of the damp wall.

"Sissing snakes," she muttered. The wall opened and she beckoned Harry to follow her. They tip-toed into the Common Room and placed

a Hearing Charm on themselves so that no one could hear them. The laughed as they placed Dungbombs in every corner, every chair, any spot they could find in the Common Room.

"You know," started Harry, "I remember when Ron and I used the Polyjuice Potion to sneak in here in second year. We wanted to question Malfoy....Draco Malfoy."

"About the Chamber of Secrets right?" Lily asked wearing a lop-sided grin. Harry looked at her than nodded.

"You know about that?"

"Sure, I mean, Ron tells Eddie and I stories about your days at Hogwarts all the time." Lily explained casually. Harry nodded, wondering why he wasn't the one telling his daughter these stories. I mean, he didn't die until she was twelve. Howcome he had no part in her life? What happened?

"Ready, Harry?" Lily asked a few minutes later, wearing a grin a mile long. Harry also grinned and nodded. They slipped under the Invisability Cloak and left the Slytherin Common Room.

They stood outside of the damp wall, waiting for Malfoy to enter. After waiting impatiently for fifteen minutes, they soon spotted him coming down the steps, an evil smile on his face. He entered his Common Room and Lily smirked.

"We'll see how fast we can wipe that slimey smirk off your face," Lily muttered as she said the spell to set off the Dungbombs.

The pair waited a moment before they started laughing hysterical as they heard Malfoy scream in disgust at the smell of all the Dungbombs. Soon, they heard even more screams in disgust from more Slytherins. Soon, almost the whole House came storming out of the Common Room as fast as they could. Lily and Harry backed into the wall, so no one could feel them under the cloak. They continued laughing silently, but they let out of few snorts. No one heard them since the Slytherins were screaming so loud.

Soon, Lily and Harry saw Snape and Hermione come running down the dungeon steps. Snape looked rather calm while Hermione looked absolutely furious at having to get up to see what the uproar was about.

“What is the meaning of this?” Hermione shouted impatiently over the shouts of the Slytherins.

“Someone set Dungbombs in our Common Room!”

“WHAT?” Snape roared. He and Hermione went inside the Slytherin Common Room to investigate, though they came back up rather fast with disgusted looks on their faces, though Hermione had a hidden smile on her lips. Snape was having a coughing fit and Hermione’s eyes were tearing.

“I see,” muttered Hermione, “well, you all can go back to bed now. There is nothing we can do right now. I will take care of this in the morning. Now off to bed!”

“WE CAN’T SLEEP IN THERE!” Malfoy roared. “IT SMELLS!” Hermione shrugged and ordered Snape to take care of the smell. She turned on heel toward her office. Harry and Lily were still in fits of silent laughter.

“C’mon,” she whispered. “I have another idea....” Before Harry could do anything, Lily grabbed his arm and dragged him to the Great Hall.

“What are we doing now?” Harry asked anxiously.

“We are going to put the Invisable Charm on the leftover Dungbombs and place them under the Slytherin table. And, tomorrow, as they are all eating breakfast, we’ll set them off.” Lily explained. Harry grinned.

After they had set all the leftover Dungbombs they had left under the Slytherin table, and put Invisable Charm on them, they sniggered and ran all the way to the Gryffindor Tower. Eddie was sitting on an armchair in the Common Room, a big grin on his face. He saw the Potrait Hole open and his grin widened.

“Lils?” Eddie called. “Take off your dumb cloak and tell me you didn’t sneak into the Slytherin Common Room and set Dungbombs all over the place.” Lily took off the cloak revealing Lily and Harry.

“Do you want me to lie?” Lily asked, grinning. Eddie laughed. Lily and Harry looked at each other and gave each other a high five.

“Great job you two!” Eddie said laughing. “Lily and Harry Potter, the famous duo!” Eddie said bowing. Lily gave a princess wave and Harry just rolled his eyes and chuckled.

“Well...Harry Evans in this case.” Harry said shrugging.

“Don’t tell anyone about the Great Hall,” Lily mouthed to Harry without Eddie noticing. Harry nodded and grinned.

“How’d you know we set Dungbombs in the Slytherin Common Room, Eddie?” Harry asked. Eddie grinned wider.

“Nearly Headless Nick just heard and came and told me. He wanted to know if Lily was behind it.” Eddie explained. After the three chatted for a little while, Harry decided to go to bed and get some sleep.

“We want to be up early enough to see our ‘project,’” Lily said, winking at Harry. Harry grinned back and headed towards the boy’s dormitories. Eddie looked at Lily frowning.

“So, Lils,” said Eddie, “I thought you said you didn’t want to get to know Harry.”

“I guess I changed my mind,” Lily said coolly. Eddie gave a grin.

“And, I’m really glad you did, Lils,” he said smiling. Lily nodded and gave a weak smile back.

“But, I’m not going to get too close to him.” Lily stated. “I’ll hang out with him and I’ll let him pull a few pranks with us. But that’s it!”

“Whatever,” Eddie mumbled.

"It's just....he seems so different. Filled with so much goodness. I still can't believe that *that* boy does what he does!" Lily said, a bit frustrated. Eddie nodded.

"Maybe it'll finally get through that thick skull of your's why he really did what he did." Eddie said, wearing his Ron-like lopsided grin. Lily shook her head.

"Don't even say he did it for me, Eddie...."

"He did though," Eddie said simply. Lily rolled her eyes.

"I'm going to bed! I want to be up early to see our 'project.'" Lily said, starting towards the girl's dormitories.

"Speaking of that, what 'project' are you talking about?" Eddie called after Lily. Lily turned around and grinned, that usual mischievous glint in her eyes she always had when she was up to something.

"You'll see tomorrow." Lily stated. "A little surprise Harry and I cooked up."

"Okay, g'night, Lils."

"G'night, Eddie."

~~*The Next Morning*~*~*

"WAKE UP!" a voice shouted in Harry's ear. Harry jumped to see Lily standing above his bed, grinning like a maniac.

"Lovely wake-up call, Lily," said Harry, dryly. Lily laughed.

"C'mon," she said as she threw Harry his robes. "I want to make sure the Slytherins get their little surprise. Harry nodded, ran into the bathroom, got changed and he and Lily dashed to the Great Hall.

Eddie, Asher, and Robby were already there. Harry flopped into a seat next to Lily and she muttered the curse to set off the Dungbombs. Within seconds, the Slytherins were jumping out of their seats,

disgusted looks on their faces and screaming angrily at the rest of the school for laughing. Harry took the Invisable Curse off of the Dungbombs and the laughter increased. Asher and Robby were laughing so hard they were on the floor. Eddie just grinned at Lily and Harry.

“Lily Potter and Harry Evans, the famous dueo strikes again!” Everyone heard this and looked at the pair, who just looked at one another and gave each other a high five.

Lily Potter and Harry Evans; the Famous Dueo. Harry liked the sound of that.

"Asher, how do you stay so thin?" Harry asked blankly as he watched Asher eat his fourth plate of eggs, bacon, sausage, toast, french toast, and pancakes. Lily and Robby laughed as Eddie just shook his head and chuckled.

"I pump iron!" Asher said as he posed his arm out to show his muscle. Lily snorted and orange juice came out of her nose from laughing so hard. Harry, Eddie, Asher, and Robby saw her and bursted out laughing at the sight of Lily with orange juice coming out of her nose. Lily just laughed harder.

"Do you Mudbloods and Mudblood lovers ever stop making so much noise to attract attention?" a cold voice asked from behind Harry, Asher, and Lily, who were sitting across from Eddie and Robby. Eddie and Robby looked up and glared. Harry slowly turned around and faced Malfoy and his three slimey friends.

"Shove it Malfoy," Lily snarled, "is it our fault that we get all the attention and you guys are nothing but slimey gits?"

"Listen here, Potter," Malfoy snapped. "I know it was you and Evans who set up the Dungbombs in our Common Room and table." Lily smirked and shrugged her shoulders innocently.

"And do you have any proof of that?" Lily asked innocently. Harry laughed inwardly at her actions.

"I don't need proof!" Malfoy shouted. "I know it was you and I'll get you! You too Evans! Make no mistake I will get you both! Especially you, Potter. Just like my father got your father!"

Lily went red with rage and leaped on top of Malfoy punching him as hard as she could. Harry sat there shocked. What did Malfoy mean by that? He looked over at Lily, who was still punching Malfoy. Robby was trying to pull her off of Malfoy as Asher and Eddie guarded the girls from Nott, Crabbe, and Goyle. Harry joined Eddie's side, his own wand out. Finally, someone grabbed Harry's ankles and pulled him to the floor. Malfoy started punching Harry as hard as he could. Harry

kicked Malfoy below the belt and he grunted in pain. Malfoy punched Harry in the stomach, hard.

“ANOTHER FIGHT!” a voice screamed. Hermione was standing out of her seat at the staff table. “WHAT DO YOU THINK YOU ARE DOING, MISTER MALFOY? GET YOUR HANDS OFF OF HIM!”

Everyone, except maybe Lily, Eddie, Remus, and Snape were shocked by Hermione’s actions, since they all knew that Harry Evans was really her best friend from the past and was just a bit protective of him, especially after losing him the way she and everyone else did. But, the other students who didn’t have a clue as to who Harry really was, were beyond shock. Professor Granger had never singled out a student before. Malfoy looked curiously at Harry, but let go of him. Then, Malfoy looked long and good at Harry’s face, then his eyes widened.

“What’s that on your forehead, Evans?”

“Nothing,” Harry said quickly as he nervously pulled his bangs over his forehead. Lily heard this and her eyes widened dangerously at Malfoy. Eddie put a hand on her shoulder to stop her from killing Malfoy again. Malfoy raised a disbelieving eyebrow at Harry and gave an evil smile. Harry didn’t like that look of the smile. Didn’t like it at all.

“What is going on here?” Hermione asked sternly. Harry turned to look at her quickly.

“Nothing, Professor, nothing at all,” Harry said, giving Hermione one of his I’ll-explain-later looks and she nodded.

“Misters Malfoy, Nott, Crabbe, Goyle, please return to the Slytherin table,” she said giving them a look of dislike. Then, she headed back over to staff table, looking suspiciously at Malfoy and his goons.

“I suggest you get out of here, Malfoy,” Harry snarled. Malfoy grinned at Harry.

“I would take your own advice, Harry *Evans.*” He said, wearing a very disturbing grin, emphasizing the word 'Evans.' Harry, Lily, and

Eddie all looked at each other out of the corner of their eyes, a bit nervously. But, something was still nagging in the back of Harry's mind. What did Malfoy mean when he said to Lily "like my father got your father?" What did that mean?

"Hey Nott," said Daris Malfoy to his best friend, Christof Nott, as they walked to Defense Against the Dark Arts class. Nott looked at him to show he was listening. Malfoy decided to ask Nott since he was always so observant and Crabbe and Goyle were both rather stupid. "Do you notice anything....familiar about Evans?"

"What do you mean?"

"He reminds me of someone," Malfoy muttered.

"Yeah, he reminds me of that Mudblood lover Potter," said Nott simply.

"Really?" Malfoy asked, quite curious. "How so?"

"Well, I mean, ever look at the two? They look somewhat alike. I mean Evans has messy hair, and you can tell by Potter's ponytail that her hair is messy. They both wear glasses and they both have the same exact green eyes. So alike that it's rather scary. Then, there's the fact that they act alike too! Same ugly facial expressions and such. Personally, if you ask me, I think the git Evans has feelings for Potter." Nott said casually.

"Is that so...." Malfoy said slowly.

"Why are you asking, Malfoy?"

"Because I have my own suspicions about Evans. And that statement you just made are making me think that my suspicions are correct." Malfoy said slowly as they took their seats.

"What?" Nott asked blankly.

"Did you ever notice how Evans is always pulling his bangs over his forehead?" Malfoy asked as they took their seats in the back of the room. Crabbe and Goyle weren't paying attention. They were trying to do last minute homework. Nott thought for a moment, than his cold eyes widened.

“Yea...so?”

“Don’t you find that suspicious?”

“Not unless he was like....Harry Potter or somebody. Than, that’s something to hide your forehead about.” Nott said, half laughing. Malfoy’s eyes widened.

“THAT’S IT!” Malfoy shouted. Nott looked at him strangely. “That’s who he reminds me of!”

“What?”

Don’t you see? Doesn’t Evans look EXACTLY like Harry Potter?” Malfoy said excitedly. Nott thought for a minute.

“They are like identical twins!”

“I know, and as I was fighting with Evans I noticed a mark on his forehead.” Malfoy said, smiling evilly. Nott’s eyes widened. “Looked like a scar of some sort.”

“You don’t think....”

“Indeed I do,” whispered Malfoy.

“But....how? Harry Potter died three years ago. Master killed him.” Nott whispered in an awed voice.

“You’re asking me?” Malfoy snapped. “But, I’m so sure that’s Harry Potter. That would explain the resemblance between him and Lily Potter. It also explains how you think that he has feelings for Potter.”

“How do we prove it?” Nott asked.

“There’s only one way to find out. Physically hurt her in some way and see how Evans reacts.” Malfoy said, wearing an evil grin.

“Or....you could just ask your father. I mean, he and Harry Potter

were enemies. Ask him to come and take a look at Evans. He'll recognize him if he really is Harry Potter." Nott said. Malfoy thought for a moment.

"No, hurting Potter would be so much more fun," Malfoy said, grinning evilly. Nott nodded in agreement, also wearing a grin, quite similar to Malfoy's evil grin.

"Weasley won't be happy," Nott said cackling evilly. Malfoy frowned at him.

"What does that redheaded git have anything to do with this? I want to see Evans's reaction to Potter getting hurt, not Weasley's, you fool!"

"Well, everyone knows Weasley is head over heels for Potter, but doesn't know it yet himself." Nott said grinning maliciously.

"Whatever," Malfoy mumbled impatiently. "The important thing is to see how Evans reacts. Wait a minute!"

"What?"

"Can you imagine the reward we would get from our Master if we handed him Lily AND the young Harry Potter?" Malfoy whispered excitedly.

"We be honored beyond our dreams," said Nott.

"EXACTLY!" Malfoy nearly shouted. "My father could tell Master what's going on and they can kidnap Potter and they could bring her to Master. And, if Evans is really who we think he is, he would go after her in a flash."

"Why?"

"Think about you fool!" Malfoy whispered furiously. "Potter is the future daughter of Evans....."

"But, Malfoy," said Nott, "are you sure Potter even knows?"

"Of course she does!" Malfoy snapped. "Ever see the way those two look at each other? Not romantically, but there is still love. They are father and daughter after all."

"Kidnapping Potter won't be easy," said Nott. "After all, she is under such close watch. Her godmother is the Headmistress of this school for Merlin's sake. Lupin is always watching out for her. Not to mention that I sometimes see Sirius Black, Potter's gaurdian, wandering the halls."

"True....she is pretty well protected...."

"But, she is no match for Master."

"Are you so sure?" Malfoy asked slyly. "After all, we all know what Lily Potter is capable of....."

"You mean her 'special' powers?" Nott asked smartly. Malfoy nodded. "Yes, that is a powerful type of magic...."

"We'll have to knock her out.....! Or maybe distract her as we attack Weasley or Andrews or something....." Malfoy kept trailing off. Nott rolled his eyes and grew impatient.

"Well, there is one way to make sure without having to kidnap Potter and Evans." Nott said, snapping Malfoy out of his trance.

"What do you mean?"

"Well...why go through all that trouble of kidnapping Potter when we are still not positive Evans is truly her future father. Why not do something to Potter and make sure Evans flips out. Let him show his fatherly feelings. Know what I mean?"

"Continue..."

"Well, once we make sure that he showed his feelings, and we know he is truly Harry Potter, than we can kidnap Potter, and Evans will surely go after her. We have to make sure, because if we make a

mistake about this, Master will not be overly pleased with us.”

“You make sense, Nott,” Malfoy said slowly. “Well, what can we do to Potter to make sure Evans flips out?”

“I have an idea...”

“And what is that?”

“You, Daris Malfoy, son of Harry Potter’s archenemy, ask Lily Potter, Harry Potter’s daughter to this year’s Halloween Ball. If she refuses...MAKE her go!” Nott said with an evil grin on his face. Malfoy gave him an identical grin and nodded in agreement.

~~*~*~*~*

"Oh for Merlin's sake," Lily said in a frustrated tone as she looked at her friend eat like he hadn't eaten in several years. "Asher, I am not letting you have yet ANOTHER plate of bacon and eggs. You've already had six!"

"I growing boy needs his food!"

"Yea, but...six helpings?"

"Lily-" said Eddie.

"Six helpings?"

"Lils-" Eddie nearly shouted, trying to get Lily's attention.

"SIX HELPPINGS?"

"LILY JULIA POTTER!" Eddie shouted. Lily looked up startled. Harry, Robby, Asher, and Eddie all laughed at her startled look. "If Asher wants to get fat, than let him."

As Lily shrugged, Hermione stood up and cleared her throat to get the student's attention. Harry, Lily, Eddie, Asher, and Robby all looked up at her curiously.

"As you all may know, the annual Halloween Ball is coming up soon, on Halloween Night, obviously. Dates are not required, though are recommended. Thank you." Hermione sat down and continued talking to Remus. Lily looked over at her friends.

"So, who are you three going to ask?" she asked Harry, Eddie, and Asher. They all shrugged, blushing slightly. Robby went into a fit of giggles and Lily just rolled her eyes. Harry, Eddie, Asher, and Robby were sitting across from her, until they looked up at behind her and their smiles turned into frowns and glares.

"Well, I know who I'm asking," said a cold voice from behind Lily. Harry and Eddie's eyes opened with horror and fury. Robby and

Asher both looked utterly astonished. Lily's just widened slightly and she turned around slowly. Before she could do or say anything, someone had pressed their lips against her's. Thankfully she was so strong for a girl and easily pushed the boy off. Harry and Eddie both jumped to their feet with their wands out. Asher and Robby's mouths dropped to the floor.

"GET YOUR FILTHY LIPS OFF MINE, YOU GIT!" Lily roared, pushing Malfoy against the wall, so hard that he grunted in pain and almost fell, but he caught himself. Lily didn't even bother using her fists! She just took out her wand and immediately started hexing Malfoy. All her power was flowing into the curses and her eyes had a flaming green fire in them.

"HARRY! EDDIE! GET ME SOME MOUTH WASH IMMEDIATELY!" Lily bellowed. "ASHER, ROBBY, GET ME SOME DISINFECTINE! NOW!" Harry and Eddie grinend at each other in amusement. Eddie nodded and Harry took out his wand.

"Expelliarmus!" Harry shouted, Disarming Lily. She turned to him with a furious look on her usual good natured face.

"HARRY! GIVE ME BACK THAT WAND!" Lily bellowed.

"Lils," Eddie said, half laughing. "The git is unconscious. Calm down."

Lily looked down at Malfoy and indeed, he was unconscious. Lily looked around, but Nott, Crabbe, and Goyle were nowhere to be seen. She used to the sleeve of her robe to wipe her mouth contiuously.

"GET ME MOUTHWASH!" she screamed. Robby laughed.

"Accio, mouthwash," said Robby, waving her wand. A small bottle of mouthwash zoomed toward her and she gave it to Lily. Lily snatched the mouthwash and gulped it down in swallow. She shook her head, moving the liquid in her mouth around than turned to Malfoy and spit out on top of his unconscious body.

"There's your kiss!" Lily snapped as she kept spitting on Malfoy. Harry kept laughing at her temper. Hermione was right, she could take care

of herself when it came to boys.

But, why was Malfoy, her enemy, asking her to the ball? Harry wrapped his brains around this than it came to him. The look Malfoy gave him yesterday at breakfast after the fight and he noticed something on Harry's forehead. Did this have anything to do with it? Did Malfoy really suspect something? Lily was glaring dangerously at Malfoy, when Harry grabbed her arm and pulled her out of earshot of Eddie, Asher, and Robby.

"Lily, I think Malfoy suspects something," said Harry. Lily looked at him strangely.

"Suspects what?" Lily asked blankly. She looked at Harry than her eyes widened, realizing what Harry was telling her. "But...how?"

"Oh c'mon, you saw the look he gave me yesterday!" Harry said impatiently. "Malfoy knows who I am. Why else would he ask you to the ball? He wants to test his theory."

Lily swore under her breath.

"Crap," she muttered. "Harry this isn't good."

"You think?" Harry asked sarcastically.

"No, I mean, this REALLY isn't good," Lily said a bit more firmly.

"What do you mean?"

"Harry, I know people say Voldemort is dead. But, Sirius, Remus, the Weasleys, and I don't think so. Actually, we know he is alive and out there somewhere." Lily explained. "He still has his Death Eaters supporting him."

"How do you know he is alive?" Harry asked curiously. Lily sighed.

"Will you stop asking questions for one minute?" Lily snapped. Harry put his hands up in defense. "Thank you! Now like I was saying, he still has his Death Eaters."

"I become a *famous* Auror?" he asked excitedly. Harry could tell that Lily was trying as hard as she could to not throw her temper out at him. It was obvious that patience was not one of her virtues.

"You're famous anyway, you moron," Lily said dryly. Harry shrugged and glared at her, narrowing his eyes.

"So what do you suggest we do, Miss I'm-Too-Perfect-To-Make-Mistakes?" Harry asked coldly. Lily raised her fist, but thought better of it and just glared at him.

"What was that supposed mean?" Lily asked angrily. Harry rolled his eyes and pushed his glasses up the bridge of his nose.

"Nevermind," he muttered. "So, what do you think we should do about Malfoy?"

"I really don't know what we should do...."

"OH MERLIN! Lily Potter doesn't know what to do?" Harry asked in a dramatic voice, putting his hand over his heart. "What is this world coming to? Before you know it, Snape will be giving out candy!"

"HARRY!" Lily yelled impatiently. "I don't have time for your sarcastic remarks."

"Whatever...."

"Just don't do anything stupid, okay! Like....curse Malfoy for winking at me or something. If you don't stop being so overprotective, which I find extremely annoying, than others will get suspicious and I don't think you want that to happen, now do you?" Lily said impatiently, and quickly. She had to catch her breath after saying it. Harry put his hands up in defense.

"Alright, you don't have to give yourself a heartattack about it," said Harry, in a defeated tone. Lily let out a frustrated groan and headed back to the Gryffindor table, followed by Harry, who was scratching his head curiously. Lily had never met someone so infuriating and Harry's thoughts were on the same lines. 'How can she/he be my

daughter/father,' they thought at the same time.

"Hey guys," said Lily, smiling, or least trying to. She was still frustrated with Harry. Lily knew she was frustrated at him for a stupid reason, but maybe it would be good enough to get him off her back.

Eddie, Asher, and Robby all grinned, got up and followed Lily and Harry out of the Great Hall and to their first class. Malfoy had woke up and returned to the Slytherin table, growling and dragging on about how Plan A had failed.....

"Stupid git," Malfoy muttered, rubbing the back of his achy neck, groaning in pain. "Man, Potter sure does know how to hex someone."

"Are you giving Potter a compliment?" Nott asked astonished. Malfoy just rolled his eyes.

"Not a compliment," he said impatiently. "Just stating the truth."

"So, your saying she is powerful?" Nott asked. Malfoy moved his arm from his neck and rubbed his sore arm. He rolled the sleeve of his robes and saw that it was badly bruised. He groaned in pain as he gently rubbed it.

"Never said she wasn't," snapped Malfoy. "After all, she is-"

"I know what she is!" Nott said in tone of annoyance. "Your parents and my parents have told me enough times."

"Yea," said Malfoy. The pair headed off for their first class, leaving Crabbe and Goyle to stuff their faces with more breakfast. The pair just rolled their eyes and headed off for Charms with the Hufflepuffs. As Malfoy took his seat, he let out a cry of frustration. No one was in class yet, except a few other Slytherins. They just looked at him and went back to their own business.

"I can't believe that plan didn't work!" Malfoy nearly shouted. Nott shrugged.

"We should have realized that Potter is more than capable of taking care of herself. She doesn't need Evans to do that for her." Nott said in a boring tone of voice. "Remember what she did to Colins last year?"

"Yes," moaned Malfoy, "I do remember. But, there has to be a way!"

"Well....there is a Quidditch game tomorrow. Gryffindor verse Slytherin. You and Potter are both Seekers. It could work well if you gave her a small shove off her broomstick, making it look like an accident...."

Nott said slowly.

"Are you bloody stupid?" Malfoy snapped. "Much to my disgust, Potter is one of the best dang Seekers Hogwarts has ever seen! She has already gotten an offer from the French Fireflys and American Angels to play for them! There's no way I could possibly knock her off her broom!"

"Yea, you got a point...."

"How about we just write my father a letter and let him come and see Evans for himself," said Malfoy.

"Wha?"

"My father knew Harry Potter and if anyone could recognize him, he can." Malfoy stated. "It's the only way to make sure that Evans isn't really Harry Potter."

"I see what your saying," said Nott slowly.

"How about we write the letter during lunch and send it after dinner?" Malfoy suggested. Not shrugged.

"Sounds like a plan."

"I just it hope it works better than Plan A!" Malfoy snarled angrily. "You don't know how disgusting it was to kiss Potter!"

"Oh, c'mon Daris," said Nott, "you have to admit, if she would just tidy herself up a bit...ok a lot, she wouldn't be all that bad looking."

"Are you implying that Potter is....*attractive*?" Malfoy asked angrily. Nott shook his head and rolled his eyes.

"Nevermind," he muttered. "So, like you said, let's just hope Plan B works better than Plan A!"

"It better work!" Malfoy snapped. "I will get Mudblood lover Potter if it's the last thing I do!"

~~* At the Owlery, after Dinner *~*~*

“Well,” said Malfoy, “I got the letter.”

“Let me read it over again,” said Nott as he snatched the letter from Malfoy’s hands. Malfoy muttered something under his breath, but Nott ignored him.

Dear Father,
To make a long story short, a mysterious boy transferred to Hogwarts in September. His name is Harry Evans. But, I have reason to believe that he is really Harry Potter. Now, I know you must think I’m crazy, but hear me out. The boy may be only fifteen years old, but it is possible if he were transported into the future. He appeared out of nowhere, sorted into Gryffindor, Professor Mudblood and Professor Werewolf have taken a mysterious liking to him, he has messy black hair, bright green eyes, glasses, and I saw a mark on his forehead. He has been hanging around with Weasel, Lazard, and Mudblood Andrews, but he and Lily Potter have been extremely close. Evans keeps looking at Potter in this weird way, and they are both *extremely* protective of each other. And, Evans and Potter both have *the same exact green eyes.* I know you must think I need a room in Mungo’s but, please come and visit to take a look at this Harry Evans. Christof and I believe he is Harry Potter and how happy would Master be if could deliver the young Harry Potter and Lily Potter at the same time? Owl me back to see what you think.

Your son,
Daris

“Sounds good,” said Nott shrugging. Malfoy snatched the letter from Nott’s hands and handed it to a black owl, whom he called Darkness. (A/N -- I am so original right?) Darkness flew out of the window and into the night.

“I wonder what he’ll think about our theory?” Nott asked. Malfoy shrugged.

“No idea,” he whispered. “Let’s go back to the Common Room. I have

to get some sleep for the Quidditch match tomorrow.”

“Might do you some good to at least *try* and knock Potter off her broom fifty feet in the air,” Nott said dryly.

“I will!” Malfoy said without hesitation. “You can bet a million bloody Galleons that I will try and get Potter off the broom and to the ground, putting her into a sleep where she can never wake up!”

Malfoy and Nott laughed insanely.

~~*~*~*~*

Chapter 15- Behind Harry's Bangs:

"HELLO EARTH TO HARRY!" Eddie's voice shouted in his ear. Harry nearly jumped out of his skin. He went ten feet into the air and landed on his bed. Eddie and Asher were laughing hysterical. Harry grabbed his glasses, slipped them on his face, and glared at the two boys.

"You scared the bloody Merlin out of me!" Harry shouted. Eddie just smiled, Asher kept laughing.

"I've been trying to wake you for the last ten minutes." Eddie said, grinning. "That was a last resort!"

"You know, we should be used to it be now!" Asher said to Eddie, through his laughs. "Robby has to pour cold water on Lils every morning just to make her stir." Harry rolled his eyes and laughed. He got out of bed and changed into his robes. He noticed that Eddie was wearing the Gryffindor Quidditch robes.

"Quidditch match today?" Harry asked knowingly. Eddie nodded.

"It's in twenty minutes."

Harry beamed. He was actually very excited at the fact of seeing his daughter play. From what he heard, Lily was a very outstanding Quidditch player, one of the best Seekers to ever come to Hogwarts. Harry was so excited, also at the fact that she was riding his old broom, the Firebolt. It wasn't exactly the most flashiest broom on the field, but definately one of the fastest.

Harry saw Lily and Robby sitting in the Great Hall, laughing. Harry took a seat next Eddie and across from Lily. They were talking about the upcoming match, when Harry heard a frosty voice from behind him.

"Well, if it isn't Captain Potter," said the voice. Harry knew it was Daris Malfoy. Lily was looking behind Harry with a look of loathing.

"Do you have anything better to do with your life, Malfoy?" Lily

snarled.

"I just wanted you to know that I would watch yourself at the match today, if I were you, Potter." Malfoy said coolly. Harry spun around and stood up and faced Malfoy.

"Is that a threat?" Harry snarled, quite similar to Lily.

"No, no threat, Evans, a promise." Malfoy snapped. With that, he walked off back to the Slytherin table. Harry, Lily, Eddie, Asher, and Robby all glared at him as he stalked off.

"I swear if he—"

"Eddie, I can take care of myself!" Lily snapped. Harry clenched his fists. "That goes for you too, Harry." Harry turned to look at her and protest, but when he saw the determination in her bright, green eyes, he just nodded. Lily smiled and pulled on Robby and Eddie's collars.

"C'mon, we got to get ready for the match!" Lily said excitedly. They raced out of the Great Hall. Harry and Asher just chuckled and rolled their eyes.

Soon, Harry and Asher joined two other Gryffindor boys and a Gryffindor girl. Harry didn't even know who they were, even though he was in the same House and year with them. One boy was tall, had olive skin, big brown eyes. The other boy was about Harry's height, had wavy brown hair, and bluish eyes and brown freckles. The girl, who seemed rather shy, was the same height as the boy with wavy brown hair, had his same bluish eyes, and a pretty smile. Harry couldn't help but gawk at her, she was so pretty in Harry's opinion. But, he knew he had to overlook it. It couldn't like anyone from this time, he had to go back to his own time soon.

"Hey Jairus, Danny, Mandy," said Asher, waving. They three turned and smiled at the two coming toward them

"Hey Asher!" a boy called back. Asher ran toward them to catch up, Harry followed, staring at the girl.

"Everyone this is Harry Evans," said Asher. The three waved at him. "Harry, this Jairus Engers...." The boy with olive skin shook his hand.

"And Danny and Mandy Micrelle, they are twins." Asher said smiling. Harry shook his hands with both of them, going slightly red as he shook Mandy's hand. The four walked down to the Quidditch Field together and got good seats. Harry could hear Stan Smith's voice commentating.

"Now, I give you the Gryffindor Quidditch Team, Weasley, Andrews, Jerffers, Thomas, Kellberg, Yameh, aaaaaand Potter, the new captain, and a rather attractive captain too, if I do say so myself"

"Smith!" McGonagall's voice said in a warning tone. Harry glared at Stan, his fists clenched. Harry didn't know why he was giving Stan a deathly glare. Lily was more than capable of taking care of herself, especially when it came to boys, according to both Ron and Hermione, and even Eddie. Harry knew it too! But, being his daughter, it was only natural he was overprotective of her, just like at dinner at the Windum. He tried to stay out of it, but Harry couldn't help it. It was just a natural feeling. Though Stan couldn't see him, Harry continued giving him the deathly glare. Asher noticed Harry's look.

"I KNEW IT!" Asher shouted, making Harry jump.

"Knew what?" Harry asked blankly. Asher grinned.

"I knew you liked Lily!" Asher nearly shouted. Harry stared at him for a minute without blinking, then bursted out laughing.

"Of course I don't like her," laughed Harry. "Not in that way! Where would you come up with an idea like that?"

"Well, I'm not the only one who thinks that," Asher said slowly. "The whole school thinks that. You are pretty protective of her. And, your always staring at her in this weird way."

"But, I don't like her in that way," said Harry.

"But, you care about her?"

“Yes!”

“A lot?”

“Yes,” a little annoyed.

“A real whole lot?”

“Yes,” impatiently.

“Almost love?”

“YES!” Harry shouted, standing up. Asher had on a weird grin on his face.

“So, you admit you love her,” said Asher. Harry gave an exasperated sigh.

“I don’t deny I love her....”

“I KNEW IT!”

“But,” Harry shouted, to keep Asher calm, “I don’t love her like that.”

“How can you love her and not love her like that?” Asher asked dryly. Harry sighed.

“Asher, I’m....er...come with me,” muttered Harry, leaving Jairus, Danny, and Mandy to keep walking. Asher pulled back and walked far from the Quidditch field, looking a little annoyed in missing the beginning of the match.

“Asher, what I am about to tell you is top secret. You can’t tell a soul. Promise me, as a friend, you won’t tell anybody what I am about to tell you.....”

“I promise!”

“As a friend?”

“As a close friend!” Asher said, wanting to know what Harry was about to tell him. Harry gave a weak grin, sighed, took his hand and lifted up his bangs, revealing his scar.....

~~*~*~*

Asher stumbled backward and gasped. Harry sighed and let go of his bangs. Asher was looking at him as though he were a ghost, but in a way, Harry sort of was a ghost. A ghost from the past.

"Harry?" Asher whispered. "You-you've got a lightening scar on your forehead!"

"Indeed I do."

"Ju-just I-I-like....."

"Harry Potter," said Harry grinning. "I am Harry Potter."

"But-but that's impossible!" Asher shouted.

"Shush!" Harry whispered harshly. "Want the whole world to hear?"

"Sorry," Asher said quickly and he lowered his voice. "How is this possible?" Harry explained everything about the book.

"Does Lily know?"

"Of course," said Harry. "Eddie knows too! But, no one else can know, got it Asher?"

"Got it," he whispered, looking at Harry as though he had six heads.

"Something wrong?" Harry asked. Asher just stared.

"No!"

"Than why are you looking at me like I have lobsters crawling out of my ears?" Harry asked dryly.

"It's just....how much do you know about the future?" Asher asked in a deathly whisper.

"Well, I know of course that Lily is my daughter, Eddie is my two best friend's son, I somehow hurt Sirius in the past, Voldemort is 'possibly' dead, I died saving Lily and Sirius."

"That's all Lily told you? She didn't tell you what you-I mean, yea that's all right." Asher said, going pale. Harry looked at skeptically.

"You know, Ash, everybody seems to be keeping something from me, and I was wondering if you knew what was going on." Harry said slowly.

"I do know something, Harry, but I'm not the one to tell you," said Asher.

"So there is something being hidden from me?" Harry blurted out. Asher sighed.

"I'm not one for lying, Harry, I don't like to lie and was never good at it. I always counted on Lily and Eddie to do the lying. But I'll tell you this much, I'm surprised Lily didn't kill you when she found out you were really Harry Potter." Asher said in a serious tone. It sounded almost like a warning.

"Howcome?"

"Nevermind," he muttered. "C'mon, let's watch the match. I'm sure you at of all people want to see Lils play." Harry nodded and they dashed to find their seats with Jairus, Danny, and Mandy. Harry beamed as he sat down and saw the blonde headed girl, pushing her glasses up the bridge of her nose, looking determindly around the field. Malfoy was on her tail.

Lily looked over at Malfoy and grinned maliciously to herself. She swerve her broom around and pulled into a dangerous, steep, and not mention very deep dive. Malfoy, thinking she had seen the Snitch, immediately followed her, also pulling into a dangerous dive. Harry feld his breath as he watched Lily charge towards the ground at so much speed. Finally, inches, or maybe even centimeters before she hit the ground, she pulled into a sudden swerve towards the sky, sending Malfoy crashing to the ground, since he wasn't as talented

and as fast as Lily.

Harry was astonished on how well she performed the Wonski Feint (sp?). Asher was his feet cheering, along with Jairus, Danny, and Mandy. Harry was so astonished, but finally jumped on his feet and as loud as he could, started screaming words of encouragement to Lily. Lily winked at Harry, and grinned, a mischievous glint in her bright green eyes. Harry laughed, knowing she had made Malfoy crash on purpose.

After a few minutes, the crowd settled down a little. The score was close. 90-80, Gryffindor, and Slytherin had the Quaffle. Harry was so into the game that he didn't notice a dark hooded figure walk towards the Quidditch Pitch....

~~*~*Someone else's POV*~*~*~*

"That was very interesting," said a man to himself. He put down the piece of paper and looked around the room. Could that be true? Was it possible? 'Of course, stupid,' the man thought to himself, 'it's very possible.' The man chuckled. He shouldn't waste any time.

He grabbed his heavy, dark hooded cloak and threw it over his shoulders, with an insane smile on his face. He shouted to his wife that he was going out and threw the hood over his head, completely covering his face. He then Apparated to Hogsmeade.

The man Apparated right outside the Three Broomsticks. He still had a very disturbing, insane smile on his face. There was really no one around, not that anyone would be suspicious of a man Apparating into Hogsmeade, but he didn't want to be a suspect. He laughed and felt into the deep pocket of his cloak. His wand was lying there as he moved it between his fingers before taking it out and running towards Hogwarts.

When he slipped on to the Hogwarts grounds, he couldn't help notice how quiet everything was. It all seemed so eerie. He looked around and noticed no students or anything on the grounds. Hagrid wasn't even in his hut. The man crept the on the grounds for another moment or two when he heard a loud applause. He jumped at the

sudden noise, but calmed down after he realized it came from the Quidditch Pitch. He sighed in relief. There must be a match. He slyly crept toward the Pitch and saw that the match was Slytherin verse Gryffindor.

He saw the Slytherin Seeker, Daris Malfoy, getting up from the ground and getting on his broom and flying back after the Gryffindor Seeker, Lily Potter. She was looking at somebody in the audience, and he couldn't help and notice a wink. He followed her gaze and his eyes fell on a skinny boy, with untidy jet-black hair, thin face, and glasses. The man's eyes widened with utter and complete horror as he gasped out loud.

"Well, well, well," whispered the man. "Looks like me old friend has returned after these three short years." He gave an insane laugh and sprinted toward beneath the bleachers. He quickly looked at the staff, and thankfully no one saw him. He breathed in relief and hid in the shadows underneath the bleachers. He pulled out his wand again and muttered a few well selected words under his breath.....

~~*~*Back to Harry's POV*~*~*~*

Eddie was standing in front of the goal posts, watching the game with the utmost concentration. Lily was above the rest of the team, her eyes squinting for any sign of the Snitch. Malfoy was tailing her. Robby was passing the Quaffle to Orian Kellberg, a third year, who passed it to Benjamin Thomas, a fifth year. JasmineYameh and Christian Jerffers, both seventh years and the Gryffindor Beaters were sending as many Buldgers as they could at the Slytherin team.

The Team looked incredible. Everyone was doing everything they possibly could to help win this game, including the Slytherins, who, of course, were cheating. The Beaters were sending Buldgers at Eddie, who was trying to dodge them and stop the Quaffle at the same time. Jasmine came to his side and starting aiming Buldgers towards the Slytherins. Finally, Lily pulled into another deep dive. Harry stood up, cheering her on. But, stopped. He had never seen anything like this.

Lily, she going so fast, and doing cork screws and twirling on her broom as she dived for the Snitch. Along with all this she was going

at such a smooth pace, with such incredible ease. You could barely see her, she was just a big blur racing down to the end of field. She looked like a smooth human roller coaster ride that you wouldn't get sick on. It was unbelievably amazing the way she was flying. Harry was stunned.

A look of triumph was on her face. As she was about to catch the Snitch, her broom slowed down and started to jerk back and forth, up and down, spinning. Lily had lost total control of her broomstick. Harry knew what was happening, and by the look of horror on his face, it wasn't a good thing. He knew what was happening because the same thing happened to him in his first year, on his very first Quidditch Match. Someone was jinxing Lily's broom.

Both Harry and Asher immediately jumped to their feet. Lily was desperately trying to get her broom back in control. The spins and jerks up and down were getting harder and faster. It was as though the broom were trying to throw her off. Finally, the broom flipped Lily over, but before she could fall, she grabbed on to her broom.

"LILY!" Harry and Asher shouted in unison. Lily grabbed on to her broom tightly with her hands and swung her leg back over. The broom was completely insane. It was a wonder how Lily managed to stay on. Harry had gone sickly pale looking and the only color in him were his sockets for his eyes and lips. Even his bright green eyes had gone pale. Hermione, Remus, and the rest of the staff were trying all the can to stop the broom, but the jinx was too powerful. Harry squinted around the stadium to see anyone muttering under their breath. There was no one. Harry let out a loud yell and turned back to Lily.

Finally, Harry saw a broomstick speed towards Lily at the corner of his eye. Harry held his breath as Eddie pulled his broom close to Lily's and grabbed her hand. Lily slid off her broom, with her best friend holding on to her hand as tightly as he could. Eddie used every bit of strength and pulled Lily up. It wasn't that she was heavy, she was skinny, but with a muscular build for a girl. Eddie used his free hand and grabbed Lily around the waist to make sure she didn't fall. Lily swung her leg over and sat on Eddie's broomstick in front of him. She didn't notice, but Eddie's arm was still around her.

The broom immediately stopped jerking, and fell to the ground. Eddie and Lily felt Eddie's broom give a slight jerk, and they immediately sped towards the ground, jumping off the broom while it was six feet in the air, landing next to each other with a thud. Eddie's broom gave a slight jerk, but stopped and fell to the ground, just as Lily's had done. There was a deadly silence for a minute, then there was a sudden, loud applause, except maybe from the Slytherins. Asher was jumping up and down screaming, Robby flew down and swept Lily into a friendly hug. Eddie just stood up and brushed off his robes and Robby pulled him into a tight hug also.

Hermione came running down, grabbed Lily and Eddie's brooms, and announced that the match was postponed. The student body groaned and went back to the castle. Harry and Asher immediately dashed towards Lily, Eddie, and Robby.

"Lils, you okay?" Asher asked, panting for breath. Lily rolled her eyes, and grinned slightly.

"I'm alive aren't I?" Lily asked sarcastically. Harry could tell she didn't like people feeling sorry for her. She turned to Eddie.

"Thanks, Ed," she said, looking a little embarrassed. Eddie shrugged and gave his Ron-like lopsided grin.

"Hey, what are friends for?" Eddie asked. Lily just rolled her eyes. Harry gave Eddie a suspicious look. Eddie didn't notice.

"C'mon, let's go inside and get something to eat!" Lily said excitedly. Asher nodded in agreement.

"YEA!" he shouted. "I'm starving."

"So, what else is new?" Robby asked sarcastically as she rolled her eyes. Harry, Lily, and Eddie all laughed as Asher shot daggers at Robby.

~~*Someone

Else's

POV*~*~*

“That Weasley,” a man, the same man who snuck into Hogwarts, snarled under his breath. “If he wasn’t so head over heels for the brat, she would be dead by now! Master would have been so happy. But, the Harry Potter look alike seemed rather nervous when young Potter almost lost her life. I wonder.....”

~~*~*~*~*

Chapter 17- The Deadliest Death Eater:

Harry was munching on some potatoes and chicken and when something caught his eye. Lily and Asher were too busy arguing about something, Robby was flirting with some sixth year, and Eddie was in the bathroom. Harry looked up and saw a hooded figure, wearing a black cloak enter the Great Hall. He looked in Harry's direction and turned away, and walked towards the staff table. Hermione and Remus also noticed the figure and were both glaring at it. Hermione stood up and walked out of the Great Hall, beckoning the figure to follow her. The figure nodded and followed Hermione out of the Great Hall.

Harry felt a tap on his shoulder, and he turned around to find Eddie standing behind him. He had obviously come back from the bathroom and also noticed the cloaked figure. Her jerked his head towards his mother and the figure and they both nodded. Harry instantly jumped up and ran towards the Entrance Hall, where Hermione had taken the cloaked figure, followed closely by Eddie. They followed Hermione and the figure until Hermione reached an empty classroom and they both entered. Harry and Eddie put their ears to the door and listened carefully.

"What are you doing here?" Hermione snarled. "I thought I told you I wanted nothing of your kind at Hogwarts!"

"Since when do I ever listen to a Mudblood?" The voice sounded oddly familiar to Harry. It was cold and dawling.

"You watch it," Hermione growled. "I swear, if Ron had been at your trial you'd be in Azkaban right now!"

"Yes, but you never found out how he *mysteriously* got food poisoning during the day of my trial did you?" the voice said coolly.

"Shove it, Malfoy!" Hermione snapped. Harry's jaw dropped. *Malfoy?!?!* As in Draco Malfoy? What was he doing here? Hermione seemed to be thinking along the same lines.

"What are you doing here?"

"I got a very interesting note from my son the other day," said Malfoy. Harry and Eddie both kept their ears sharp.

"And how would that concern me?" Hermione snapped.

"Well, you see-" There was a sudden muffling sound and a loud thump. Harry and Eddie both put looks of worry on their faces.

"What are you doing here?" a male's voice snapped. Eddie seemed to sigh with relief. Harry still wasn't sure, though the voice did sound familiar.

"I should ask you the same thing, Weasley," Malfoy said coolly. Harry also sighed with relief. It was Ron. Ron must have traveled here by Floo Powder.

"I got a letter from Remus saying an ugly ferret looking person came for a visit and I knew it had to be you," said Ron.

"At least I didn't ruin a long line of pureblood wizards and witches and marry a filthy Mudblood!" Malfoy snarled. There was a ruffling sound, and grunts of pain from Malfoy.

"RON! STOP THAT THIS INSTANT!" Hermione bellowed. "Your behaving like children!"

"You watch your mouth, Malfoy," Ron snarled.

"Well, Weasley-"

"Ron, Malfoy," said Hermione in a warning tone of voice. "Now, Malfoy, why are you here?"

"Like I was saying before your git of a husband so rudely interrupted me," started Malfoy, "I got a very interesting letter from my son."

"About.....?"

"A transfer student," said Malfoy. Ron and Hermione didn't say

anything. Eddie looked over at Harry and saw that he had gone deathly pale. So, Daris Malfoy did suspect something and went straight to his father for answers. Harry continued listening.

"What about the transfer student?" Hermione asked, with slight hesitation.

"What is his name again?" Malfoy asked in a amused voice.

"Harry Evans," said Hermione uncomfortably. Harry held his breath. Eddie caught his eye and gave him a reassuring smile, telling him that his parents would take care of him.

"Really?" Malfoy asked, pretending to be slightly confused. "I heard from Daris that this....Harry Evans bears a small resemblance to Lily Potter."

"So?" Ron snapped. Harry's stomach flipped over and he began to sweat. According to Lily, Draco Malfoy was Voldemort's deadliest Death Eater and it would be disastrous if he found out who Harry really was, especially since both Ron and Lily insisted that Voldemort was still very well alive.

"Dairs also tells me that he looks extraordinarily like Harry Potter," said Malfoy. "My son also claims he saw a small mark on the boy's forehead." Harry felt sicker. His knees buckled and he couldn't hold his balance. Eddie rushed over and helped Harry stay on his feet. The both leaned against the door to hear more of the conversation.

There was nothing but deadly silence.

"So?" Ron snapped again. "Mr. Evans is just a transfer student. Leave him alone. He wants nothing to do with the likes of you!"

"Would it be alright if I see the boy?" Malfoy asked casually, completely ignoring Ron's remark.

"If you go within three feet of him-"

"Protective of him, eh, Weasley?" Malfoy asked coolly. "I don't know

how you ever became an Auror, Weasley. I don't know how you became Headmistress of this place. You both are so obvious. It's so obvious that you both have feelings for this Evans boy. Maybe Daris was right." Harry's stomach flipped. He began to sweat and he held his breath.

"Right about what?" Hermione asked suspiciously.

"I couldn't believe at first," said Malfoy, completely ignoring Hermione's questions. "How could he be here? At this time? But, in this world, anything is possible. I decided to see for myself. Do you know how badly I want to see my old friend?"

"What are you getting at, Malfoy?" Ron asked.

"I'm no fool, Weasley!"

"Could have fooled me," Ron said dryly.

"Isn't it obvious that Harry Evans is really Harry Potter?" Malfoy asked as though this happened everyday. Harry's fears were confirmed and he fainted. Eddie caught him before he hit the floor.

~~*~*~*From Inside the Classroom*~*~*~*~*

"What?" Ron nearly shouted. "Are you insane. Harry Potter has been dead for three years now!"

"So he has," said Malfoy. "But, that doesn't mean that he couldn't suddenly come from the past now does it? And, if he has come, I think I would want to see my old friend."

"He was never your *friend,*" Ron snarled, clenching his fists.

"Oh, but Weasley, he was," sneered Malfoy. "He gone and betrayed everyone who trusted him-"

"I'm warning you, Malfoy....."

"Oh c'mon, Weasley," sneered Malfoy, "you know he saw that he was

just hanging around a bunch of riffraff! I mean, look what happened to that poor, sweet, baby sister of your's."

"WHAT DID YOU SAY?" Ron roared, anger rising in his chest.

"You heard me," said Malfoy.

"THAT WASN'T HARRY'S FAULT!" Ron roared. Hermione went pale and put a hand on his arm to prevent him from punching Malfoy in the face.

"C'mon, Weasley, get out of denial and realize that it was indeed your *best * friend's fault." Malfoy said, with an insane smile on his lips.

"It wasn't his fault! You know why he did it!" Ron snapped. "He never would have done that under his free will!"

"Are you so sure?" Malfoy asked.

"YES!" Ron shouted without hesitation. Malfoy just shrugged and smiled insanely.

"Think whatever you want to think, Weasley," said Malfoy. "But, you know what really happened and you know that when you look at that boy now, half of you really wants to kill him."

"I would never-" Ron said in a croaked voice.

"I'm sure, Weasley," said Malfoy in a disbelieving tone. "Now, I want to see the boy."

"Mr. Evans is not Harry Potter," Hermione said firmly.

"Don't play games with me, Weasley," Malfoy said angrily. "Don't go and act like it's not possible that the younger Harry Potter can come from the past."

"I never said it wasn't possible, but it would be highly unlikely," Hermione said calmly, smiling slightly. Malfoy and Ron were both stunned at how calm she was. "He would have to use a Time-Turner,

I mean, there is no other way he could have came here, right Malfoy?

“Er....yes...”

“And, Harry knew he couldn’t meddle with time. Also, in order to time travel, Harry would have needed a Time-Turner and those you need to recieve from the Ministry of Magic, and you need special permission to have one. I doubt the Ministry would have just handed him a Time-Turner.” Hermione explained.

“But....but....” Malfoy stuttered, looking embarassed.

“And unless Harry found another way to time travel, which I doubt he did, he could not be here. I suggest you think things over before jumping into conclusions *Mister* Malfoy.” Hermione said coolly. Ron was fighting back a laugh at the look of embarassment on Malfoy’s face.

“Whatever Weasley,” he muttered. He couldn’t believe it. He had just made a fool out of himself. And, in front of two of his enemies, one being Muggle-born. It was extremely embarassing. He was going to have some talk with Dairs. “I’ll be going now.”

“Best idea you had all day,” said Ron. Malfoy glared at him.

“I wish to see Daris though before I leave,” Malfoy stated. Hermione sighed and rolled her eyes.

“Fine,” she sighed. “He is in the Great Hall. Follow me.” Hermione turned to Ron and gave him a kiss. “See you soon?”

“You can count on it,” said Ron, grinning, than he kissed her again. Malfoy made a face, rolled his eyes, and pretended to vomit. Hermione gave him a look and headed towards the door. She opened it and in two students came pouring into the room. They were obviously eavesdropping on what was being said. One had, bushy, firey red hair and the other had messy jet-black hair.

“Misters Weasley and Evans!” Hermione said sharpely. “What do you think you are doing?” Eddie and Harry looked up. Harry pulled his

bangs over his forehead without anyone noticing.

"Er....Harry fainted in the Great Hall!" Eddie said, which was not far from the truth. Harry had fainted outside, and Eddie had managed to wake him up before Hermione opened the door.

"That's the best you can come up with, Ed?" Ron asked from behind Hermione, looking rather amused. Eddie grinned and shrugged.

"Hey, it's the truth!"

"I wish to see my son!" Malfoy snarled angrily, looking at Harry. Harry shifted uncomfortably as Malfoy stared at him with loathing. Ron noticed his friend's fears and glared at Malfoy.

"Herm, take Malfoy to see his brat, I'll take care of Ed and Harry," said Ron, putting his hand on her shoulder, giving her a serious look. Hermione noticed and left the classroom, followed by Malfoy, who kept looking at Harry in loathing.

"You okay, Harry?" Ron asked in concern after Hermione and Malfoy had left. Harry nodded weakly, feeling slightly sick.

"I'll be okay," he muttered. Ron nodded at him with a concerned look in his blue eyes. Eddie was looking slightly worried himself. After a moments silence, Ron turned to Eddie, with an angry look in his eyes.

"How long were you two listening?" He asked sharply. Eddie suddenly paled. Harry wasn't listening. He felt too sick to listen, especially after that discussion Ron, Hermione, and Malfoy had.

"Erm....uh...quite awhile," said Eddie, trying to look innocent. Ron frowned at him.

"How long?" Ron asked again, this time more angrily.

"The whole time," Eddie whispered. Ron suddenly paled and turned to look back at his best friend, who was sick, pale, and shaking all over. He just stared out the window, in a daze.

“How much did Harry hear?” Ron asked, turning back to Eddie.

“Everything.....”

* ~*~*~*~*~*

"Mr. Malfoy?" Hermione called into the Great Hall. Malfoy, who was talking to Nott, looked up. "Your father is here. He wants to see you. Follow me." Malfoy grinned evilly, got up and followed Hermione into her office. There, standing against the desk, was a tall man with white blonde hair, a pointed nose, and a pale face. It was his father; Draco Malfoy.

"I'll be back shortly," said Hermione, giving Draco Malfoy a look of the utmost dislike. She closed the door and her footsteps were heard leaving.

"Slimey Mudblood," Malfoy muttered under his breath. Daris turned to look at him. (A/N -- I'm using first names in this chapter because Daris and Draco have the same last names and I find that rather confusing.)

"Did you get me letter?" Daris asked. Draco narrowed his eyes at his son and took out the piece of paper.

"Yes, and I'm glad you brought it up," snapped Draco. Daris was startled. He had expected his father to be pleased with him for this, certainly not angry. He just found the young Harry Potter was here and he was angry? What was going on?

"What's the matter?" Daris asked nervously. Draco strided forward and slapped him hard across the face, leaving a big red mark. Daris stumbled backwards and clutched on to his cheek where his father had hit him.

"This!" Draco said, angrily, holding up the letter. Daris stared at it. "I come here and confront those Weasels, made of a fool out of myself! How dare you jump into such conclusions and drag me with you! You made a fool out of me Daris, thinking that that boy could possibly be Harry Potter!"

"What? I don't understand. What are you saying?" Daris asked slowly. "You don't believe me?"

"Well, I did," said Draco coolly. "I came to the Quidditch Match. You need some practicing. Potter got you on the Wonski Feint (sp?). Anyway, I came to the match and saw that Evans boy."

"And....?"

"And, though I admit he looks extraordinarily like Harry Potter, and for awhile I thought you were right, but he isn't Harry Potter." Draco explained.

"WHAT?" Daris shouted. "How do you know this?"

"It's not possible that Harry Potter, of all people, can come from the future. The only way to time travel is to use a Time-Turner. There was no way that Harry Potter could have gotten his hands on one without the Ministry knowing. Mudblood, for once, had a point." Draco said quietly.

"Your listening to a Mudblood, dad?" Daris asked astonished. "A Mudblood who is Harry Potter's best friend? You know she only said that to protect him. She is his best friend and knows your the deadliest Death Eater and wants to protect him from Master!"

"What?" Draco asked. He thought for a minute. "For once, Daris, you might be right...."

"I AM right, father," said Daris excitedly. "Evans is really Harry Potter! There was something on his forehead! I saw his scar!"

"But, how could have he time traveled without a Time-Turner?" Draco asked, more to himself than to Daris.

"Maybe there is another way you can time travel without using a Time-Turner," said Daris, an excited yet evil look in his eyes. Draco looked at him quickly.

"I doubt it...."

"Couldn't hurt to find out," said Daris. Draco sighed.

"I think you are right, Daris," whispered Draco. "Alright, your mother and I will do some researching. But, I want you to do some researching of your own. Got it? Don't get anybody suspicious! Understand?"

Daris nodded.

"Okay, son, I will see you over the holidays," he said, ruffling Daris's combed and jelled hair. Daris nodded. Draco smiled, pulled his hood over his head, which completely covered his face, and walked towards the door.

"Father?"

"Yes, Daris?"

"Was it you who jinxed Potter's broom?" Daris asked curiously. Draco gave an evil chuckle.

"Yes," he said simply. "You know, Daris, make sure that Weasley boy doesn't get in your way. I have a feeling he has more feelings for that brat than he even knows. Do anything you can to get him out of the way."

"Yes sir," said Daris.

"And, make sure Potter and Evans don't get in your way, either. They are both th-"

"I know!"

"Okay, good-bye Daris," said Draco. He opened the door and slipped out. Daris grinned to himself as Hermione came back with Eddie and sent Daris off to class. As he left the office and glared at Eddie, who glared back, he thought 'This is going to be very interesting....'

~~*~*~*

Hermione left the Malfoys in her office and she dashed as fast as she could back to the classroom where she had left Ron, Eddie, and

Harry. Some students gave her weird stares, after all, he was odd to see the Headmistress running down the hallways when there was no emergency. But, what the student didn't know was that there was an emergency. Harry. How much had he heard?

She ran through the door and saw Ron looking nervously at Harry with concern. Eddie had the same look in his eyes, but there was also regret. Hermione turned her gaze from her son to Harry. He looked sick and pale. Hermione sighed, and told Ron to stay with him awhile longer. Hermione ran to the Great Hall as fast as she could and ran straight up to Remus, panting for breath.

"Herm?" Remus asked, noticing the worried look on her face, and was immediately concerned. "What's wrong?"

"It's Harry...." She didn't have to say anything else. Remus jumped out of his seat as though it were electrocuted.

"Where is he?" Remus asked urgently. Hermione led him towards the Transfiguration classroom. The pair both ran as fast they could. Hermione was shocked to see how fast he was running, especially for such an old man. 'How old was he now?' Hermione thought 'He was thirty-six in their fifth year. Wow, he sure can run fast for a fifty-seven year old. Of course he was running fast. Harry was one of his best friend's son and he cared about him.'

When Hermione and Remus reached the classroom, the scene was basically the same. Harry was just shaking more. Remus immediately ran to Harry's side and shook him lightly. Harry just stared aimlessly out the window.

"Harry?" Remus asked softly. Harry didn't respond. Remus turned furiously to Ron, Hermione, and Eddie. "What happened?" he asked angrily.

"Well, as you know, Draco came and-" Hermione explained everything that she, Ron, and Malfoy talked about, and how Harry and Eddie had listened in on the whole conversation. Remus's eyes widened and he turned back to Harry.

"Harry?" Remus asked again. Harry seemed oblivious to anyone around him. He was just so deep in his thoughts. Remus muttered something under his breath.

"What was that, Remus?" Ron asked.

"He needs to see Sirius," Remus muttered again.

"WHAT?" Hermione shouted. "ARE YOU CRAZY?" Remus shook his head impatiently.

"Hermione, you don't understand, he *needs* to see Sirius," said Remus.

"No," Hermione said firmly. "I won't allow it."

"But-" Remus paused for a minute. "Fine."

"Ron, Moony, will you take him to the hospital wing?" Hermione asked. They both nodded. "And, when you've done that, will you stay with him, Moony? And, Ron, come to my office?" The both nodded again. Ron strided over, lifted Harry off his feet and carried him to the hospital wing. Hermione put her hand on Eddie's shoulder and led him to her office for a looong talk.

~~*~*~*

Ron set Harry down on one of the hospital wing beds. He was still in a state of shock. Ron didn't understand why he was so shocked. He tried thinking about what he, Hermione, and Malfoy talked about. Than, it hit him.

****Flashback****

**"He was never your *friend," Ron snarled, clenching his fists.

"Oh, but Weasley, he was," sneered Malfoy. "He gone and betrayed everyone who trusted him and went and-"

"I'm warning you, Malfoy....."

"Oh c'mon, Weasley," sneered Malfoy, "you know he saw that he was just hanging around a bunch of riffraff and went and betrayed you! I mean, look what happened to that poor, sweet, baby sister of your's."

"WHAT DID YOU SAY?" Ron roared, anger rising in his chest.

"You heard me," said Malfoy.

"THAT WASN'T HARRY'S FAULT!" Ron roared. Hermione went pale and put a hand on his arm to prevent him from punching Malfoy in the face.

"C'mon, Weasley, get out of denial and realize that it was indeed your *best * friend's fault. Than, he went and betrayed all of you." Malfoy said, with an insane smile on his lips.

"It wasn't his fault! You know why he did it!" Ron snapped. "He never would have done that under his free will!"

"Are you so sure?" Malfoy asked.

"YES!" Ron shouted without hesitation. Malfoy just shrugged and smiled insanely.

"Think whatever you want to think, Weasley," said Malfoy. "But, you know what really happened and you know that when you look at that boy now, half of you really wants to kill him....." There was a long, too long of a silence, almost like hesitation.....**

****End of Flashback****

"Oh, God," whispered Ron, running his hand through his hair. Remus, who had pulled up a chair besides Harry's bed, looked up at him in concern.

"What's the matter?"

"I know why Harry is like this," he muttered, turning away his head in shame. Ron explained everything about the flashback to Remus, who

paled when Ron was finished talking. He swore under his breath.

"I got to talk to Hermione," Ron stated and he ran as fast as he could to his wife's office. As he walked, he thought about the horrified look on Harry's face. When he reached the office, he saw Hermione giving Eddie a stern look. As soon as Ron walked in, she exploded.

"EDWARD RONALD WEASLEY!" Hermione bellowed. Eddie flinched in fear. "WHAT WERE YOU THINKING ABOUT LETTING HARRY EAVESDROP?"

"Herm," Ron whispered, "calm down."

"CALM DOWN?" Hermione shrieked. "MY BEST FRIEND WAS ON THE VERGE OF FINDING OUT A HORRIBLE TRUTH AND YOU WANT ME TO CALM DOWN?"

"HERMIONE!" Ron shouted. Hermione was taken back by Ron's action, but it got her to stop yelling. "Yelling is not going to get us anywhere. Okay, yes, Harry almost found out. But, he didn't! We are going to have to explain what Malfoy was talking about."

"What do you mean?" Hermione asked.

"About Ginny...." Ron whispered, barely audible. Hermione's eyes widened and she suddenly grew pale.

"Ron...we can't....it'll tear him to pieces!" Hermione nearly cried. Eddie looked at his feet. Ron sighed.

"And, you know the worst part? His fifth year was the year he started....you know...." Ron muttered.

"Oh, Ron, the truth is going to kill him!" Hermione cried. Ron walked over and pulled his wife and son into a tight hug.

"Your right, we can't tell him what happened to Ginny. It'll kill him." Ron whispered in Hermione's ear. He kissed her cheek and hugged her tightly. Suddenly, they both looked at each other, than turned to Eddie.

"Eddie, what were you thinking?" Ron asked. Eddie looked ashamed with himself, but shrugged. "What if we started to talk about what happened? Harry would be sicker than he already is! If you want to go spying, I suggest you go with Lily, Asher, or Robby, but not Harry. We need to be careful of what we say around him. Do you understand?"

"Yes sir," said Eddie.

"Sir?" Ron asked, half laughing. "Eddie, I'm your father, not the Minister of Magic."

"Okay, dad," said Eddie rolling his eyes. Hermione sighed.

"Okay, twenty points from Gryffindor for spying. Now go to the Common Room." Hermione said, pushing Eddie out of her office. She turned to Ron. "We need to talk to Harry." Ron nodded in agreement, took Hermione's hand and the pair headed off to the hospital wing.

~~*~*~*~*

"He is so bloody heavy!" Lily panted impatiently.

"He weighs almost as much as he eats!" Robby said, smiling. Lily laughed, dropping Asher's unconscious body in the process. He had gotten stunned and they were taking him to the hospital wing. She helped Robby pick him up again.

"Aren't we idiots!" Robby stated, dropping Asher on the floor. Lily looked at her and raised an eyebrow.

"We?" Lily asked jokingly. "What this 'we' stuff? You may consider yourself an idiot, but I consider myself as a talented and intelligent witch!"

"You forgot modest," Robby said dryly.

"Yea, modest too!" Lily said, grinning. Robby and Lily both laughed

and looked back at Asher.

“Seriously though, we are idiots,” said Robby, still smiling.

“Why would you say that?” Lily asked pretending to be offended.

“Instead of carrying this load, we could have just levitated it,” said Robby, as though the answer was obvious. Lily slapped her forehead with the palm of her hand making a groan.

“C’mon,” she said, half laughing, taking out her wand. “Wingadium Leviosa!” Asher levitated into the air and Lily guided him with her wand to the hospital wing.

When the two girls carried the stunned boy to the hospital wing, the nurse Madame Parks, looked at the girls, rolling her eyes. Madame Parks was a kind, plump witch who had a sense of humor, but was strict. She smiled knowingly as the three came into the room. Lily, Eddie, Asher, and Robby, along with Malfoy, Nott, Crabbe, and Goyle, visited the hospital wing on a regular basis. She didn’t like the four Slytherins, as they were so cruel towards the nurse, since she was Muggle-born, but the four Gryffindors were highly entertaining and she enjoyed their company.

“Hello Miss Potter, Miss Andrews,” she said, a twinkle in her gray eyes. “What have you two and Mistery Weasley and Lazard done this time?”

“Well, Nott called Robby a Mudblood and Asher flipped out, don’t ask me why and he and Nott started dueling. Than, Nott stunned him. We brought up here so he doesn’t get into any trouble.” Lily explained.

“Well, I think Mr. Lazard might have some feelings for Miss Andrews,” said Madame Parks, smiling knowingly. Robby blushed a deep red.

Lily just laughed, than grinned. She looked around to see who was injured this week. To her surprise, she saw Remus, sitting beside a bed on the far end of the hospital wing, looking pale and scared. Immediately concerned, Lily walked over to him, leaving Robby to help Madame Parks take care of Asher. She looked at the bed and

saw Harry laying in it, a look of complete shock and horror on his face. Lily dashed over and stood beside Remus.

“Moony, what happened?” Lily asked urgently, not taking her eyes off Harry. Remus sighed and explained everything Ron had told him, including the flashback. As Remus talked, Lily’s green eyes slowly widened in horror. Remus was startled to see how much she looked like Harry when she widened her eyes. He had never seen it before. He brushed it off and turned back to his friend’s son.

“I’m going to kill Eddie,” Lily snarled, clenching her fists. Remus looked at her startled.

“Flower, killing your best friend won’t make Harry feel any better,” said Remus, reasonably. Lily’s eyes narrowed.

“It’ll make me feel better!” With that Lily stormed out of the hospital wing. She stormed right to the Gryffindor Common Room and yelled the password to the Fat Lady, who started to lecture her about using manners, but she ignored her. She looked around and saw Eddie working on some homework. He turned around and saw Lily.

“Hey Lils!” He said, smiling.

“What are you smiling about?” Lily snapped, her eyes flashing with anger dangerously narrowing at him. Eddie seemed startled.

“Lils, what’s the matter?” Eddie asked, standing up. Lily’s eyes flashed even more dangerously.

“WHAT WERE YOU THINKING EDDIE?” Lily roared. “What if Harry found out? Did you see him? He is in state of shock.”

“I know,” said Eddie quietly. “I was stupid. But, I was curious about why Draco Malfoy was here. Apparently, Harry felt the same way and we decided to see what he was up to and what was going on.”

“You should of known that if it concerned Draco Malfoy, it couldn’t have been anything good! Especially in Harry’s case! You should have known that if he got any glimpse of Harry that Malfoy would tell

him everything without hesitation! Do you not have a brain in that thick skull of your's?" Lily shouted angrily. Eddie looked at his feet.

"I wasn't thinking!" Eddie muttered, obviously embarrassed. "And, my head is not thick! I was being stupid and I'm sorry!"

"Could have fooled me!" Lily said sarcastically. Eddie glared at her.

"I said I was sorry!" Eddie said, his own temper rising, his ears turning red, which was a trademark he had inherited from his father. Lily made a noise with her throat the sounded rather sarcastic.

"Look I'm sorry!" Eddie shouted, impatiently. "I made a mistake! Don't tell me that the Miss Perfect Lily Potter never made a mistake!" Eddie said this statement every bitterly and dryly.

"I never said I never made a mistake," said Lily coolly. "But I would've known not to do anything so STUPID! You really messed up here, Eddie. I don't know if Harry is going to be okay."

"Since when do you care so much about him?" Eddie snapped. Lily stared.

"Shove it, Eddie," snapped Lily. She strided forward and kneed Eddie in the gut. Eddie stumbled backwards, clutching on to his stomach.

"WHAT WAS THAT FOR?" Eddie roared angrily.

"For being a stupid moron!" Lily shouted and ran back to the hospital wing. Eddie continued rubbing his stomach and muttered something under his breath, than returned to his Transfiguration homework.

Lily was running towards the hospital wing as fast as she could and tried opening the door. It was locked. Lily let out a frustrated groan and took a step back. Using all of her strength, she kicked the door as hard as she could and it flew open. She charged into the room, looking at a very startled Ron, Hermione, and Remus.

"Lily Julia Potter!" Hermione said sharpely. "What do you think you are doing?"

“Lily?” a voice croaked called. It was Harry. Lily walked forward and stood next to Harry’s bed. He seemed really upset. Lily kneeled down beside the bed and smiled at Harry.

“It’s okay, Harry,” she said smiling. “Everything is going to be okay....”

~~*~*~*~*~*

“Ron?” Harry asked, sitting up, with some and support from Remus.
“Is it true?”

“Is what true?” Ron asked blankly. He was too concerned about Harry
to realize what he was talking about.

“About what Malfoy said?” Harry asked quietly. Ron’s eyes looked
like they were going to well up in tears.

“Not in the slightest bit, Harry,” he whispered. He walked over and
smiled. “I would never harm you, never! You’re my best friend! We all
know Draco Malfoy is a brainless git. Don’t let him get you, okay?”
Harry smiled and nodded, very relieved.

“But, what was he talking about?” Harry asked curiously. Everyone
went pale, but Ron went the palest.

“Harry, I know you want to know, and you know that we would tell you
unless we had a good reason not to. Well, we have a good reason
and can’t tell you.” Lily explained. Ron, Hermione, and Remus looked
at her and smiled.

“Put everything in the back of your mind for now. You aren’t ready to
know. We don’t want to jeprodize the future. You understand, don’t
you?” Hermione said, placing her hand gently on his shoulder.

“Of course,” said Harry quietly, looking at his hands. “I guess I wanted
to get some answers about my future. Sorry about everything,
especially the spying.”

“Like Dumbledore used to say, curiosity it not a sin,” said Remus,
smiling. “I probably would want to know my future too!”

“Yea, me too,” said Lily, still holding Harry’s shoulder. Ron put his
arm around Hermione and nodded in agreement, smiling. Hermione
smiled too. Than, the four of them dived at Harry and pulled him into
a five-way hug.

Harry was shocked at first, but then his heart fluttered. He knew that no matter what happened or what he did, his friends were probably there for him, and will always be there for him. Harry knew he would go to any lengths to find out what has been going on these last twenty-one years, and try to stay out of danger at the same time, if that was even possible, but he had to try. It was obvious that no one here wanted to see him get hurt. He would be careful, but he had to know what happened. He had to make it up to Remus, to Ron, to Hermione, to Sirius, but most importantly, he had to make it up to Lily....

Chapter 20- The Halloween Ball:

Harry woke up in the hospital wing the next morning and headed straight to breakfast. Asher was there with Eddie and Robby already, but Lily was nowhere to be found. After a few minutes of chatting, no one noticed that Lily walked in, grinning like an idiot.

"Okay," Lily said impatiently. "Is ANYONE going to ask me why I am smiling so much?"

"Why are you smiling so much?" Eddie asked dryly. Lily gave him a quick glare, but grinned again.

"Hermione said we can for Halloween Ball!" Lily shouted. Robby looked up in pure delight.

"ARE YOU SERIOUS?"

"No, Rob, I'm lying," said Lily sarcastically. Robby started jumping up and down. Lily was grinning ear to ear. Asher and Eddie smiled proudly at the two.

"Great job Lils, Rob," said Eddie, smiling, patting Lily on the back. Lily grinned.

"I got to tell Mandy and Jem!" Lily shouted and dashed over to where Jairus, Danny, and Mandy were sitting. (A/N -- They are the other Gryffindor fifth years in case you didn't remember.) Lily whispered something in Mandy's ear and she beamed. Lily then ran over to the Ravenclaw table to a short girl with short black hair with light red highlight in it. Lily told her something and she also beamed. The two started talking. Harry grew impatient.

"What's going on?" he nearly shouted. Eddie looked at him, rather startled.

"Didn't Lils tell you?" Eddie asked, grinning maliciously. Harry shook his head slowly. Eddie's grin widened. "Well, I'll suppose you'll find out at the ball." Harry rolled his eyes and groaned. Lily came back

over to sit with Robby, Asher, Eddie, and Harry.

"So, who's going with who to the ball?" Harry asked curiously.

"Well, Robby and I can't get dates," said Lily, winking at Robby. No one noticed that Eddie became slightly interested at looking at his eggs.

"What?" Harry asked shocked, but rather relieved Lily didn't have a date. "Why?"

"You'll see...."

"How about you, Eddie?" Harry asked.

"Going stag." he said, looking slightly crestfallen.

"So am I," said Harry in relief, knowing now he wouldn't be lonely. "How about you Ash?"

"I'm going with a fourth year from Hufflepuff...."

"And, that's something to be proud of?" Lily asked dryly. "They are all ditzs!"

"Probably better than going with you!" Eddie muttered under his breath. Unfortunetly, Lily heard him.

"What did you say?" she snarled. Eddie grinned sheepishly and innocently and shrugged.

"Did I say that out loud?" Eddie asked innocently. Lily's eyes widened angrily.

"You are going to get it Eddie Weasley!" Lily shouted, making everyone in the Great Hall to jump slightly.

Eddie immediately jumped up and ran out of the Great Hall, followed closely by an angry Lily, with her wand at arm ready to hex her best friend.

“Awe, how cute,” said Robby. “They’re flirting....” Harry felt like something punched him in the gut.

~~*~*~*The Night of the Ball*~*~*~*~*

It was the night of the Halloween Ball. Asher had asked a fourth year Hufflepuff named Alicia Madson. Eddie and Harry planned on going stag. As Lily had said, she and Robby couldn’t get dates. Harry wondered why and pondered on what Lils had in store for him. Eddie lent Harry some of his old dress robes, which were navy blue. Harry didn’t mind. He thought they looked alright. Eddie just threw on some dark bloodred robes, figuring that if he didn’t have a date, why bother to look nice. Asher wore dark gray robes which matched his eyes. The boys didn’t think they needed to get too dressed up.

~~*

“NO!” Lily shouted.

“Oh c’mon....”

“NO!”

“Please?”

“NO!”

“Why not?”

“BECAUSE I REFUSE TO WEAR MAKE-UP AND I REFUSE FOR YOU TO TOUCH MY HAIR!” Lily yelled. Robby and Mandy looked at each other and laughed.

“I don’t think they heard you in the Slytherin Common Room, Lils,” Mandy said smiling. Lily narrowed her eyes at her.

“Well,” started Robby, “if your going to be performing with Mandy, Jem, and I, you are going to have to look nice.”

“N-”

“Petrificus Totalus!” Mandy shouted, pointing her wand at Lily. Lily froze and fell to the floor. Her eyes were flashing dangerously. Robby was stunned, but looked rather amused.

“Out of all people to stand up to Lily Potter, I never thought that Mandy Micrelle would be the one to do it!” Robby said, smiling. Mandy beamed proudly.

~~*~*

“Where are Lily and Robby?” Harry asked curiously. Eddie and Asher just grinned and pulled Harry out of the Common Room and to the Great Hall for the ball.

“They’ll meet us there,” Asher stated simply.

When they got there, Asher went to meet his date as Harry and Eddie seated themselves at the Gryffindor Table. There was a stage up where the staff table usually was. There was a drumset in the back, a keyboard, and two guitars. Harry tilted his head to the side curiously.

“Who’s performing?” Harry asked. Eddie grinned.

“The Wicked Witches,” said Eddie simply, his grin was very mischievous though. Harry raised an eyebrow.

“Original name,” Harry said sarcastically. Eddie’s grin widened.

“Lily said the same thing, Robby HIGHLY disagreed though,” said Eddie. Harry was very confused at what Eddie was talking about. He just sighed.

“Whatever,” he muttered. “Are they any good?”

“They are not famous, but I think you’ll like them.” Eddie said innocently. Harry shrugged. By this time, the whole school seemed to be sitting around waiting for the ball to begin and there was no sign of Lily, Robby, or even that girl Mandy. Finally, Hermione came on to

the stage and smiled.

"Welcome!" She shouted. "For the year's Halloween Ball, I present to you our very own Wicked Witches; Mandy Micrelle, Robyn Andrews, Jane-Elizabeth 'Jem' Malerverson, and lead vocalist is Lily Potter!"

Everyone, except the Slytherins applauded. Harry's mouth dropped to the floor. Eddie laughed at his stunned look. He looked over and saw Robby, wearing light purple robes made of pure silk and her hair in all braids sit at the drums. Mandy came out wearing white, lacey, simple robes, her hair was loose and curly. Jane-Elizabeth, also known as Jem, came out wearing satin red robes and her hair was put in a bun. Finally, Lily came out. Harry and Eddie's mouths, especially Eddie's, dropped. She actually looked like a.....girl! Lily was naturally pretty, but with make-up and her hair done, she was stunning.

Her robes were a shimmering green, matching her eyes perfectly and making them stand out beautifully. Her long golden hair, usually tied up in a messy ponytail was neatly done in a french braid with white lilies going through it. Harry admitted she was pretty, but he annoyed him greatly how some boys were looking at her, especially Eddie.

Lily smiled and immediately took out her wand and muttered "Sonorus!" Robby, Mandy, and Jem did the same. Suddenly, there was music and everyone started dancing.

**Baby, I knew at once
That you were meant for me
Deep in my soul
I know that I'm your destiny**

Lily's voice went very well to the fast tone of the music, as she easily used her cords on the guitar. Harry was stunned at how talented she was. Never once had she mentioned anything about music.

**Though you're unsure
Why fight the tide
Don't think so much
Let your heart decide
Baby, I see your future

And it's tied to mine
 I look in your eyes
 And see you searching for a sign
 But you'll never fall
 Til you let go
 Don't be scared
 Of what you don't know**

"Good aren't they?" Eddie asked Harry over the music. Harry nodded vigorously.

"Yea, Lily has a great voice!" Harry shouted over the fast toned music. Eddie nodded in agreement. He looked around the room and smiled as he saw a lot of people dancing. Finally, something entered the Great Hall, a figure wearing a dark silver cloak. Eddie recognized that cloak and suddenly went pale.

**True to your heart
 You must be true to your heart
 That's when the heavens will part
 And baby, shower you with my love
 Open your eyes
 Your heart can tell you no lies
 And when you're true to your heart
 I know it's gonna lead you straight to me**

Harry listened as Lily, Robby, Mandy, and Jem all sang those last notes, the chorus together. The sounded great, amazing! Harry started beating his head to the music, not noticing that Eddie was growing paler by the minute. Suddenly, he turned away and looked at Lily playing her guitar. He suddenly forgot about the cloaked figure and smiled.

**Someone you know is on your side
 Can set you free
 I can do that for you
 If you believe in me
 Why second-guess
 What feels so right
 Just trust your heart

**True to your heart
 You must be true to your heart
 That's when the heavens will part
 And baby, shower you with my love
 Open your eyes
 Your heart can tell you no lies
 And when you're true to your heart
 I know it's gonna lead you straight to me**

**When things are getting crazy
 And you don't know where to start
 Keep on believing, baby
 Just be true to your heart
 When all the world around you
 It seems to fall apart
 Keep on believing, baby
 Just be true, true to your heart**

Everyone applauded loudly as the song ended, even some of the Slytherins were clapping. No one noticed the silver cloaked figure lean into a corner, into the shadows, his eyes fixed on Lily.

More music started up, this time it was much more slower. Harry looked at Madison nervously. She blushed and asked if Harry wanted to keep dancing. Harry accepted and Madison beamed and blushed scarlet. Harry and Madison danced as Lily took a deep breath to start her song.

**So suddenly....so strange....
 Life wakes you up....
 Things change....**

Eddie was looking at Lily in a way he had never looked at her before. He couldn't help but notice how pretty she was and how her voice sounded like an angel's. Her personality, she had a temper, but she was so loving, funny, and carefree. She was always there for you. She was just....an all around great girl, a pretty one too!

Lily looked around and saw Eddie looking at her in a weird way. Eddie? Her best friend? Staring at her? She quickly looked away, her

face feeling slightly hotter, and continued singing. She didn't want her
best friend falling for her.

The cloaked figure noticed the stares Eddie was giving Lily and how
she was embarrassed by it and how she blushed. The figure grinned
to himself.

**I've done my best....
I've served my call....
I thought I had it all....
So suddenly....so strong....
My prejudice....
Was gone....
You needed me....
I found my place...
I'm different now....
These days....**

Eddie couldn't help but notice that these lyrics were pretty much what
he was feeling as he kept on looking at Lily. He thought he might
have a crush on his best friend! It was as though those lyrics were
reading his mind.

**Now the greatest reward
Is the light in your eyes
The sound of your voice.
And the touch of your hand
You made me who I am.....**

Harry looked over at Eddie and saw he was staring at something,
practically almost drooling! Harry followed his gaze and saw that it
landed on Lily! His green eyes widened. Lily kept looking at Eddie
quickly and nervously, which was making Harry's blood boil. Did
Eddie like Lily? By the way he was staring at her, certainly looked that
way. Harry went red with rage and felt as though someone kicked him
in the stomach, and hard!

**Now the greatest reward
Is the love I can give
I'm here for you now

And for as long as I live
 You made me who I am....**

Finally, getting annoyed with her best friend staring at her, Lily looked over at Eddie and smiled brightly, hoping maybe that would satisfy him, but it only made things worse. Her smile made Eddie's heart want to fly. He grinned back. If only she hadn't been performing, he would be able to dance with her. These lyrics seemed to be reading his mind, and how ironic, they were coming out of Lily's mouth.

Harry's heart felt rage as he saw Eddie smile at Lily. He knew it would be rude to push Madison away and punch his best friends' son, so he controlled his temper and smiled, or at least tried to smile, at Madison.

**You trusted me to grow...
 I gave my heart....
 To show....
 There's nothing else.....
 I cherish more....
 I stand by you....
 For sure.....**

**Now the greatest reward
 Is the light in your eyes
 The sound of your voice.
 And the touch of your hand
 You made me who I am.....
 Now the greatest reward
 Is the love I can give
 I'm here for you now
 And for as long as I live
 You made me who I am....**

**So suddenly it's clear to me....
 Things change....
 Our future lies here and now....
 We made it through....
 Somehow.....**

Eddie couldn't take it anymore. He jumped out of his seat and

practically ran to the stage. Harry's eyes widened in horror and anger as he watched his two best friends' son walk up to Lily and smile.

Lily smiled back, though looking rather confused. Eddie then wrapped his arms around Lily's waist. Lily looked rather startled by this, but smiled weakly and put her arms around Eddie's neck. (A/N -- Remember, she doesn't have a microphone or anything....her voice is magnified....)

Harry could feel something spreading through his blood like poison. Was it anger? Shock? Nervousness? Concern? All of those rolled into one, throwing in some more emotions? Harry just looked at Madison, but couldn't help but look at the pair dancing on the stage, looking perfectly happy. Eddie was looking at her with such adoring eyes you'd think he loved her. NO! He didn't love her, after all he was too young to know what love is. He's only fifteen after all.

'Those hands better stay north of the equator,' Harry thought to himself.

The cloaked figure practically beamed. 'Good, Eddie made a move and is still in one piece...progress,' the figure thought. He gave a weak chuckle and smiled a mile long. He kept staring at the blonde girl dancing on the stage with the redhead boy.

Robby smiled knowingly as she hummed to the tune of the music. 'About time,' she thought. Asher was thinking along the same lines.

Hermione smiled as she watched her son and her best friend's daughter dance slowly on the spot. She smiled as she thought 'out of all the girls he picked, I'm glad he picked Lily. I just hope Harry doesn't kill him before he turns sixteen.'

**Now	the	greatest	reward
Is	the light	in your	eyes
The	sound	of your	voice.
And	the touch	of your	hand
You	made me	who I	am.....
Now	the	greatest	reward
Is	the love	I can	give

I'm here for you now
And for as long as I live
You made me who I am....**

The song ended and Lily immediately let go of Eddie and stepped away. Eddie looked rather hurt by this. She didn't even make eye contact with him after that. He put his hands in his pockets, sighed, and walked off the stage. Harry let go of Madison and told her he needed a break. She nodded and Harry dashed to the Gryffindor table.

"Eddie?" Harry asked coldly. Eddie jumped out of the daze he was in and looked up at Harry. He looked nervous, than suddenly became very interested in his feet.

"What's up Harry?" he asked nervously. Harry raised and eyebrow and folded his arms across his chest.

"Do you have a thing for Lily?" Harry asked, angrily. Eddie blushed and looked at his hands.

"No!" he said, rather too quickly. "I wasn't dancing with anybody and I was bored and since Lils is my best friend and all....I thought maybe he could just have a friendly dance!"

"You sure?"

"Positive," Eddie said, more confidently. "She's my best friend, Harry. She's like my little sister, that's all."

"Okay," said Harry, still a little skeptical. He looked up at the girls again and saw they were huddled. Lily quickly turned around and faced the audience. Jem stepped in front of her.

"This next song was written by Lily Potter, melody and lyrics and all," said Jem. "It is dedicated to someone in the audience, and no Eddie, it's not you." Eddie went scarlet and glared at Jem, who grinned innocently. Lily rolled her eyes and stepped forward. Robby, Mandy, and Jem immediately began to hum to the tune as Lily sang softly.

**I was waiting for so long....
 For a miracle to come....
 Everyone told me to be strong...
 Hold on....and don't shed a tear....
 So through the darkness and good times....
 I know I'd make it through.....
 And the world thought I had it all...
 But I was...waiting for you....**

Slowly, very slowly, Lily drifted her eyes toward Harry as she sang and smiled brightly. Harry's eyes widened and her grinned became bigger.

The cloaked figure was very curious to see who she had dedicated this song to. He saw Lily turn her gaze toward the Gyrffindor table, but he couldn't see to who she was singing to over the heads of the students.

**Hush now...
 I see a light in the sky
 Oh, it's almost blinding me
 I can't believe I've been touched by an angel
 With love.....**

Lily's eyes were still fixed on Harry.

**Let the rain come down
 And wash away my tears
 Let it fill my soul
 And drown my fears
 Let it shatter the walls
 For a new sun
 A new day has come....**

The cloaked figure tried pushing through the crowd to see who Lily was singing to, especially if this song wasn't dedicated to Eddie.

**Where it was dark, now there's light
 Where there was pain, now there's joy
 Where there was weakness, I found my strength

All in the eyes of a boy....**

Harry couldn't help but smile as Eddie whispered in his ear "I think this song is dedicated to you...."

**Hush now...
I see a light in the sky
Oh it's almost blinding me
I can't believe I've been touched by an angel
With love.....
Let the rain come down
And wash away my tears
Let it fill my soul
And drown my fears
Let it shatter the walls
For a new sun
A new day has come...**

The cloaked figure couldn't push through the students, and was starting to become rather frustrated. There was an instrumental break and Harry beamed as the music grew louder and Lily looked at him straight in the eyes. She started singing much louder and much higher.

**Let the rain come down
And wash away my tears
Let it fill my soul
And drown my fears
Let it shatter the walls
For a new sun
A new day has coooooome
Ohhhh ohhhh.....I see a light in your eyes...**

She pointed at Harry.

"All in the eyes of a boy....
I can't believe I've been touched by an angel
With love.....
I can't believe I've been touched by an angel
With love....."

A new day has come....
Hush now....
A new day has come....**

Lily smiled at Harry and jumped off the stage and tried running to Harry, but someone stopped her. A silver cloaked figure grabbed her and hugged her tightly. She was sick and shocked all at once. She knew who was beneath the hood. The cloaked figure's hood fell from his face and the man beneath the hood beamed at her.

"Hello Flower!"

"SIRIUS?" Lily gasped.

~~*~*~*

"SIRIUS?" Lily gasped. A tall skinny man, in his late fifties, with shoulder length grayish, blackish hair, and blue eyes that looked like ice stood in front of her beaming proudly. His face had somewhat of a haunted look to it, but his wide smile made up for it.

"Yea, Flower, it's me," he said grinning. "Hermione told me you guys were performing tonight and I just had to see you sing."

Lily nodded, half happy that Sirius went out of his way to come and see her perform, but the other half of her was worried stiff. Sirius knew nothing of Harry's visit and if he found out....well....let's just say there would be tempers flying. Lily smiled up at him to show her gratitude. She wanted to say than thank you, but Harry's face kept popping up in her head. Maybe she should tell Sirius, after all, Harry did die saving him. No, Lily thought, that'll just cause more pain and that's that LAST thing Sirius needs is pain. He's had enough in his life.

"You okay, Lil?" Sirius asked, kneeling down so she was eye level with her.

"Erm.....does Hermione or Moony know your here?" Lily asked uncertainly.

"No, but that never bothered you before," said Sirius, looking at her with concern. "You feeling okay, Flower?"

"Yea," said Lily, going paler by the minute. "Yea, I'm fine."

"Than why do you look like someone died?" Sirius asked, looking at her skeptically. Lily just looked at him with complete fear and worry in her eyes. What if he saw Harry?

"I dunno, just a little nervous about the performance I guess..." Lily said, lying through her teeth. Sirius made a disbelieving snort through his nose.

"Now that's a cock of bull excuse if I ever heard one," he said, half smiling.

"What do you mean?" Lily asked slowly.

"The day Lily Potter is nervous about a performance is the day pigs fly," said Sirius, folding his arms across his chest. Lily smiled mischievously.

"Well, that can be arranged," she said. She took out her wand, pointed it at Malfoy, transfigured him into a pig, and made him sail across the Great Hall, him squealing in pain. When he transformed back, he gave Lily a deathly glare. Lily just grinned innocently and turned back to Sirius, who was trying to act like his name and trying not to laugh.

"Good one, Flower," he said grinning. Lily shrugged.

"So I guess it's possible for me to be a little nervous," said Lily. Sirius rolled his eyes and shook her shoulder roughly.

"You and your smart, sarcastic comments," said Sirius shaking his head. "You have so much of your grandfather in you."

"What about my father?" Lily asked curiously. Sirius clenched his fist and his grip on her shoulder tightened.

"I don't want to talk about.....HIM!" Sirius snarled, saying the last word as if it were something disgusting. Lily took a deep breath, hoping that Sirius and Harry wouldn't see each other.

"C'mon Padfoot, Moony and Hermione would be wanting to see you." Lily said in a sigh.

Lily grabbed Sirius's hand and dragged him to the staff table. She was basically trying to keep him away from the Gryffindor table until she warned Eddie to get Harry out of the Great Hall and somewhere where Sirius won't find him.

"Moony!" Lily shouted, pushing her way through the crowd, dragging Sirius by his hand towards where the staff was sitting. "Hermione! Moony!"

"What's the matter Flower?" Remus asked. He saw what Lily was dragging and gone pale at the sight of his old friend.

"Padfoot?" he managed to squeak. Sirius nodded slowly.

"Moony, what's going on?" Sirius asked slowly, raising an eyebrow. Hermione saw Sirius and immediately dashed over.

"Sirius?" Hermione asked breathlessly. "What are you doing here?"

"What in the bloody world is going on?" Sirius asked impatiently.

"Nothings going on!" Remus lied quickly, and in a very unconvincing tone. "What makes you think somethings going on?" For some reason, Remus was never able to lie to Sirius or even James for that matter. He was like a piece of glass; you could see right through him. Sirius just rolled his eyes.

"Oh, I don't know," said Sirius sarcastically. "Maybe because everyone has been terrified of the sight of me ever since I showed up."

"Um Lily?" said Hermione uncertainly. "Why don't you and Eddie head up to the Gryffindor Tower?" Lily, taking the hint to get Harry out of the Great Hall as soon as possible, nodded and dashed over to the Gryffindor table as fast as she could. Sirius was about to follow her when Hermione grabbed his arm. Sirius raised an eyebrow at her.

~~*~*~*

"EDDIE!" Lily shouted, running over to the Gryffindor table. Eddie and Harry looked up to see Lily slight pale and out of breath from running.

"Hey Lils," said Eddie, a pink color appearing in his cheeks. "What's wrong?"

"Come here," she said hastily, grabbing on to his arm and dragging him away from Harry. Harry raised an eyebrow, but didn't say anything. Lily whispered something in Eddie's ear and his eyes

widened. He nodded and ran back to Harry, while Lily ran through the crowd.

"Harry, follow me," demanded Eddie. Harry stood up slowly.

"What's going on?" Harry asked skeptically, raising an eyebrow. Eddie just let out of frustrated groan, and grabbed his arm. Before Harry could do anything, he was being dragged out of the Great Hall. He caught a glimpse of Lily talking to Hermione, Remus, and tall, skinny man with dark gray hair.

"Wait a minute!" Harry nearly shouted, breaking free of Eddie's grip. "Is that Sir-?"

"COME ON!" Eddie shouted, grabbing Harry by the shoulders and almost threw him off his feet as he tried to drag Harry out of the Great Hall. Harry's eyes widened as the man turned to Lily, and Harry could see most of his face.

"SIRIUS!" Harry shouted. Eddie panicked and did the the first thing he could think of to get Harry out of the Great Hall. He grabbed him around his middle and off his feet and ran out of the Great Hall. It was easy for Eddie, since he was almost six foot, and Harry was still quite short and skinny.

Sirius turned around at the sound of his name and saw Eddie carrying a struggling figure out of the Great Hall and out of sight.....

"What was that?" Sirius asked. Lily, Hermione, and Remus all looked at each other nervously.

"What was what?" Lily asked, trying to sound casual.

"I heard someone call my name," said Sirius slowly. "Eddie just dragged him out of the Great Hall...."

Thinking quickly, Lily said, "Padfoot, your old age is really getting to you. You're starting to hear and see things now." Sirius turned to look at her and grinned, but a fake look of hurt on his face.

"I'm not *that* old Flower," said Sirius grinning. Lily rolled her eyes, happy to get off the subject of what called out his name.

"Anyway, I better get back to the performance," said Lily. She smiled at the three and headed to the stage, but snuck out of the Great Hall and headed toward the Gryffindor Tower.

~~*~*~*~*

"EDDIE!" Harry shouted, kicking and trying to get out of Eddie's grip.
"GET OFF OF ME!"

Eddie dropped him on the floor. Harry looked around and noticed they were in the Gryffindor Common Room. He stood up and looked at Eddie with anger flashing in his bright green eyes, quite similar to Lily's.

"What did you do that for?" Harry roared, throwing his hands up in frustration.

"It was for the best...." Eddie whispered.

"THE BEST?" Harry bellowed. "I don't care what if for the best anymore! I don't care about my future or what in the world I did! I just want to see Sirius! He's my godfather for Merlin's sake!"

"Harry, don't you think if we wouldn't let you see Sirius, it would be for a good reason?" Eddie asked angrily. "We're only looking out for your best interest."

"I don't care!"

"You don't care?" Eddie yelled, losing his patience. "You don't care? Do you know what Sirius would do to you if he saw you? I mean, for crying out loud you heard what Draco Malfoy said to my dad! Even my dad wants to kill you! Can you imagine what Sirius would do? The only reason why we are protecting you is because if you die now, Lily will never be born! Do you seriously think my parents, Remus, Sirius, me, or even Lily for that matter, care about you after what you did? NO! They are only protecting you because of Lily and we love her too

much to lose her!"

Harry stared, then blinked repeatedly, letting what Eddie had said sink in. Eddie's eyes widened when he realized what he had just said.

"Harry - I didn't mean-" It was too late, Harry had dashed up to the boy's dormitories and slammed the door shut, locking it with an anti Alohomora spell. Eddie sighed and looked at his feet.

"You IDIOT!" an angry voice roared from behind. Eddie whooped around and saw Lily standing in the Potrait Hole, clenching her fists, her face red with anger, and her green eyes flashing with the green fire blazing in her eyes. The fire she had used to knock Ned Collins unconscious. Her 'special gift.'

"Lily, I didn't-"

"I hate you Eddie Weasley!" Lily shouted. "How can you something so untrue?"

"Whadda you mean?" Eddie asked.

"I don't know about you, your parents, or Remus, but I know I care about Harry. How can you something so cruel to him, especially after all he has been through lately?"

"I wasn't thinking," said Eddie quickly, trying to defend himself. "I messed up!"

"You've been doing that a lot lately," said Lily coolly, folding her arms across her chest.

"Oh, get real, Lily! You know you hate him after all he did, so stop acting like good-natured person and say the truth," said Eddie, snarling under his breath.

"You want the truth?" Lily asked, glaring at him. Eddie glared back.

"Yeah," said Eddie, "I do!"

"Fine! The truth is that I care about Harry more than I'll ever care about you!" Lily snapped.

She stormed towards Eddie and shoving him to a wall. The pain his back he was feeling from the shove against the cold, hard wall was nothing against the pain he was feeling in his heart when Lily said those words.

"What?" Eddie whispered, a lump appearing in his throat.

"You heard me!" Lily snapped. "I love Harry! He's my future father and I love him! He's been a better friend to me these past two months than you ever have in your life!"

"What?"

"Are you deaf?" Lily shouted. "Let me put it in lame terms for you; I HATE YOU EDDIE WEASLEY! Now, you stay away from me and Harry, especially Harry! You got it?"

Lily raced up the stairs the boy's dormitories.

"You don't mean that," said Eddie, quite desperately, his voice severely croaking. Lily turned around and narrowed her eyes at him. He was realigned to see that the fire in her eyes had vanished.

"I meant every word," said Lily, much more quietly. "I care more about Harry than I ever will care about you!" With that, Lily banged on the doors more, leaving a heartbroken Eddie staring up at her.

~~*~*~*~*~*

As Lily banged violently on the doors of the fifth year boy's dormitories, Eddie quietly left the Common Room without Lily noticing. As he passed the corridors, he could feel hot tears sting his eyes.

"Why in the bloody world am I crying?" Eddie asked himself, rubbing his eyes with his fists before the tears could leak out.

'Gee you only lost your best friend,' Eddie thought to himself. He couldn't explain it but he had never felt so miserable in his life. Why was he feeling this way about Lily? Sure, he loved her as a friend, but was he seeing her in a whole new way? He felt like his heart was ripped out of his chest and stomped on.

Why was he taking this so hard? Lily was only a friend. Okay, she was his best friend. They had been friends since.....oh he couldn't even remember a time in their lives when they weren't friends. They had grown up together. They were closer than a brother and sister, closer than twins, closer than any best friends could be, and they were always there for each other....always....

~~*~*~Lily and Eddie's 3rd Year*~*~*~*~*

"Okay team," said Jeremy Wood, a seventh year Gryffindor and captain of the Gryffindor Quidditch team. He was giving his team a prep talk about the Quidditch Final against Slytherin. It was in the middle of the game, the score was tied 130-130. It was in the pouring rain and even though it was May, it was quite cold. Wood had called a team huddle.

"Okay, we NEED to win!" Wood stated simply. "Eddie, you don't let that Quaffle pass you again. Chasers, don't hog the Quaffle, use the technique of passing. My fellow Beater, let's beat the crap out of those slimey Slytherins. Lily, you catch that Snitch or.....or....or die trying!" Lily gave a frustrated groan, but nodded.

"Don't you say that!" Eddie snapped quietly to Wood, obviously worried about Lily. Eddie knew that she really *would* catch the

Snitch or die trying. Wood rolled his eyes at the annoying thirteen year old.

“Alright, let’s beat them!” Wood whispered and they all mounted their brooms. Lily rose in the air steadily and squinted around looking for the Snitch. She was hovering near the Gryffindor goal posts, Eddie close behind her, guarding the posts.

Suddenly, Bludger came soaring towards Lily. Lily, who was too busy searching for any signs of the Snitch in another direction, hadn’t noticed it.

“LILY, LOOK OUT!” Eddie shouted. Lily didn’t hear him over the loud screaming cheers of the rest of the Hogwarts students. Eddie’s eyes widened and he soared in front of her, blocking her from the Bludger.

“EDDIE?” Lily screamed. “WHAT ARE YOU DOING? GET BACK IN FRONT OF THE GOALPOSTS! SLYTHERINS HAVE THE QUAFFLE!” It was obvious that Lily hadn’t seen the Bludger, because as soon she said those words, the Bludger hit him in the gut, sent him off his broom, Eddie plunging to the ground. Lily gasped as she saw her best friend falling to the ground. If he hit, he would most likely not live.

Lily forgot all about the Snitch, all about the match, about everything that was going on. All that was important to her was getting Eddie before he touched that ground. Lily went into a dangerous dive. Eddie was screaming.

“Go! Go! Go!” Lily urged her broom. She had to get to Eddie. Lily took one hand off the broom and grabbed Eddie’s flapping arm.

Having a pretty secure hold on Eddie, she pulled into a swerve, flying towards the clouds, pulling her best friend up away from the ground. Lily was using every bit of strength she had to keep her hold on Eddie. It was quite difficult since he was so much taller, heavier, and stronger than she was. Finally, Eddie was able to swing his leg over and sat on the broom behind Lily.

As Eddie seated himself on her broomstick, Lily caught a glimpse of

gold at the other end of the field. Malfoy was too busy laughing at Eddie to notice it. Lily grinned mischievously and leaned forward on her broom.

“Hold on, Eddie,” she whispered to her friend, who put his hands firmly on her shoulders. Lily dived forward the other end of the field for the Snitch. Malfoy saw what she was doing and immediately went after her. The two were neck in neck for the Snitch. Malfoy reached over and tried knocking Lily off her broom. Thankfully Eddie was on, otherwise she would have fallen, but he caught her just in time.

“Mind your own business, Weasley,” Malfoy snapped as they kept diving towards the Snitch. He was furious that he had almost had Lily off her broom, but Eddie interfered. Eddie narrowed his eyes at Malfoy.

“Lily is my best friend, so therefore she is my business.” Eddie said coolly. “And, if you mess with Lily, you mess with me.” Eddie took his hand, reached over, and shoved Malfoy in the stomach, making him tumble and slow down. Lily now had a head start. She reached out her hand and didn’t pull it in until the Snitch was safe in her fist.

“Great job, Lils!” Eddie shouted, as they landed and both jumped off the broom. He shook her shoulder roughly, but playfully and she grinned. Asher and Robby, followed by the rest of the Gryffindors, raced out on to the field and carried, Lily, Eddie, Wood, and the rest of the team on their shoulders as they celebrated.

When Eddie and Lily finally got down and were able to talk, Lily grinned at him and said;

“Ed?”

“Hm?”

“Thanks for taking that Bludger for me,” said Lily, grinning. Eddie grinned back.

“It was no sweat Lils.” Eddie said, patting her on the back. “Thanks for saving me when I fell.”

"Hey, I needed to improve on my dive anyway," said Lily, grinning.
Eddie laughed and shook his head.

"You know," started Eddie, "we really are a team."

"That and that we're just keeping that oath we made a long time ago."

"Of course," said Eddie, holding out his hand. "Friends for life?"

"Always," said Lily as they did their best friend hand shake.....

*~*End of Flashback*~*

'The oath,' Eddie thought to himself. He could remember when he and Lily made that oath. It was like yesterday. He and Lily were six years old and playing tag at the Windum in the backyard.....

~~*~9 Years Before*~*~*

A small little girl of six years old, tackled a little boy, a bit tall for his age also of six years old, to the floor. They both bursted out laughing. The girl stood up quickly and bushed a piece of messy blonde hair out of her eyes. She was an adorable little girl. She was wearing her messy golden blonde high pigtails and her bright green eyes were full of laughter. Her baggy and overlarged shorts went past her knees and almost to her ankles, and her black T-shirt was worn loosely. She was covered from head to toe in mud.

The little boy's warm chestnut eyes were also dancing with laughter. You couldn't tell by the mud covering his face, but, he had a little patch of freckles on his cheeks and nose. His bushy, firey red hair was covered in mud and leaves and his clothes were quite similar to the little girl's.

"TAG!" the little girl screamed. "YOU'RE IT!" With that, the little girl dashed into the woods behind the house. The little boy followed her laughing.

After a few minutes of running, the little girl jumped up and grabbed a

branch, hoisting herself up into a tall tree, hiding behind the green leaves and branches. She giggled to herself thinking 'He's never going to find me here.'

The little boy dashed into the woods, looking frantically for his best friend. He searched for a long time and legs and feet were getting tired. He sat himself underneath a shady tree, sighed, and closed his eyes for a minute. Suddenly, he heard a hissing sound. His eyes bursted open and he looked around frantically. There, coming towards him, was a rattlesnack. The boy back against the tree in fear. He looked up to see if he could reach any branches to climb the tree. No chance he would be able to reach *that* branch. He looked at the snake with widened eyes full of fear. If he dared to move, the snack would strike. He screamed.

The little girl sat impatiently in the tree for who knows how long. She folded her arm across her chest and began to hum to herself. The little girl always had a beautiful singing voice and hoped people would notice. As she continued humming, she heard a petrifying scream. A scream from her best friend.

"Eddie?" the little girl gasped. Even though she was twenty feet above the ground in the tree, she jumped out without hesitation, breaking her ankle in the process. She let out a yell of pain as she felt her ankle crunch beneath her. She heard her friend, obviously called Eddie, scream again. She leaned against the tree and pulled herself up. Her ankle screamed in pain as she limped towards the sound of Eddie's voice.

"EDDIE?" the little girl shouted. "WHERE ARE YOU?"

"LILY?" Eddie voice shouted. "FOLLOW MY VOICE! THERE'S A RATTLESNACK!"

Lily's eyes widened and she limped as fast as she possibly could towards the sound of the boy's panicky voice. She saw him, leaning against a tree, a look of terror in his eyes. Slithering towards him was a large rattlesnack, almost ready to strike. Eddie's eyes saw Lily.

"Lily....you got to help me," he said desperately. Lily looked around

frantically and saw an old, long tree branch. She picked it up and slowly limped towards the deadly snake. She jabbed it with the stick and it hissed furiously at her. Lily jumped back in surprise. She looked at Eddie, his eyes shut tight. The snake's deadly fang was ready to sink into the boy's flesh. Without thinking, Lily was able to pick up the snake with the branch and threw the branch as far as she could with the snake still on it, hissing furiously. Eddie looked at her in relief.

"Thank you, Lily," said Eddie.

"Your welcome," said Lily, smiling. Eddie walked over to her.

"What that matter with your ankle?" Eddie asked, looking at how Lily was leaning against the tree, putting little pressure as possible on her left ankle, which was the broken ankle.

"I think I broke it," Lily said simply. Eddie just stared at the ankle, which was already swelled like a balloon. "C'mon, let's get home. Your mummy and daddy are probably looking for us."

"Okay," said Eddie, not taking his eyes off Lily's elephant ankle. After a few minutes of walking, or limping in Lily's case, she let a small whimper of pain, before falling to the ground completely.

"Lils, you can't make it back to my house," said Eddie, kneeling beside her.

"Go get your dad, he'll help," Lily said, patting her ankle gently.

"And leave you here so a snake can bite you? No!" Eddie said firmly. "I'll carry you. You're smaller and lighter than me."

"You sure?"

"Yea," said Eddie as he lifted her off the ground and carried her through the woods. Thankfully she was so light at the time, and he was so much taller than her.

"How'd did you get your ankle hurt?" Eddie asked as he ducked a low

branch, still holding Lily.

"I jumped out of tree twenty feet in the air." Lily said simply and shrugging. Eddie looked at her astonished.

"Now why would you do that, dummy," said Eddie impatiently. Lily looked offended.

"I.....I heard you scream," she whispered. Eddie looked at her for a minute. She had broken her ankle, worrying about him. This truly was his best and loyal friend and he knew he would do the same for her.

"There's your house," said Lily, pointing to it. Eddie smiled brightly

"We did it!"

"Together...."

"Yeah, together...."

"Say, Lils?"

"Yea?"

"Let's make an oath." Eddie stated.

"What kind of oath?"

"To be best friends forever?"

"Sure!" Lily said brightly. Eddie set her on the ground and sat across from her and they both raised their right hands.

"I, Lily Julia Potter, solemnly promise that Edward Ronald Weasley will always be my best friend. I promise to make him laugh when he is crying, to protect him when he is in danger, and to be there for him when he needs me. This is my promise to you." Lily looked at the palm of her hands than spit in it. Eddie grinned.

"Now, you say the same thing, except use my name," explained Lily. Eddie shrugged and kept his right hand raised.

"I, Edward Ronald Weasley, solemnly promise that Lily Julia Potter will always be my best friend. I promise to make her laugh when she is crying, to protect her when she is in danger, and to be there for her when she needs me. This is my promise to you." Eddie also looked at his palm, then spit in it.

Lily held out her hand with her spit, Eddie held out his and the spit shook. From then on, the Spit Shake, as they called it, became their new best friend hand shake.....And, that was the day they promised to be best friends forever

~~*End of Flashback*~*~*

Now, he had lost her in a matter of minutes. The fifteen years of friendship was flushed down the toilet because of a boy Lily had only known for two months. A boy who had grown into the man that caused Lily so much pain and suffering in her life. And, what made him even madder was that *HE* was the one who comforted her when she felt that pain. *HE* was the one who was there for her all her life. Her father had never been there for her....ever! Even when he was alive. Now, she goes and takes Harry's side and after all they have been through together. It ticked him off for him to see Lily go on Harry's side when he just turns into the man that caused so much pain in Lily's life.

"I hate him," muttered Eddie under his breath. "He turned my Lily against me." He paused for a minute. "Wait a minute, *my* Lily? Where did that come from?"

Was it possible that he was having more feelings for Lily? Feelings deeper than friendship? But, tonight at the Halloween Ball, when he had danced with her, it felt so right, so perfect. He would have kissed her if she would have let him. Eddie couldn't believe it, he had started to fall for Lily Potter. He had fallen for his best friend. Now, he didn't even have a friendship with her anymore. Forget a relationship.

Tears stung Eddie's eyes as he thought of losing Lily. Not losing her

because he knew that she would never like him, but he had lost her all together. He had lost the thing he had treasured most about her, and that was their friendship. 'If I hadn't lost my temper and said those words to Harry, none of this would have happened.' Too late for that now. He ran down an empty corridor as hot tears rolled down his cheeks at the thought of losing everything he had ever had with Lily. Her trust, her love as a friend, but worst of all, her friendship.

What would he do without her? She had helped him out through so many things. They both did. They were always there for each other. How could she just end fifteen years of friendship like that? That's when Eddie realized that he couldn't live without Lily Potter. It wasn't a question anymore. He needed her, and it was as simple as that. 'Let it be known that Eddie Weasley can't live without Lily Potter,' Eddie thought dryly. But, the answer was so obvious, so simple. He liked her, and she would never return those feelings, not even as a friend
anymore.....

~~*~*~*~*

"Harry?" Lily called, banging on the doors of the boy's dormitories. She heard the Potrait Hole open and close. She looked around and saw that Eddie had left the Common Room.

"Stupid little git," Lily muttered. She turned around and started banging on the doors violently. "Harry! Open up! If you don't open this door in five seconds, I'm going to kick it down. Five....."

Lily took a couple of steps back.

"Four...."

She rolled up the sleeves of her dressrobes.

"Three...."

She stationed her body to be ready to charge.

"Two....."

Lily raised her fists.

"ONE!" Lily charged towards the door, but she didn't have to kick it open, Harry had opened it and she went flying headfirst into the room. She was running so fast, she couldn't stop herself, and she went sailing headfirst into Asher's bedpost. Lily fell backwards on to the floor, rubbing her head. Harry buckled up with silent laughter.

"Ha ha ha!" Lily said dryly, standing up. "That wasn't funny. You could have at least warned me that you were going to open the door!"

"I didn't think you'd really try to knock it off the hinges," said Harry through his laughter. Lily stopped rubbing her head and chuckled heartily. It probably looked funny seeing someone go headfirst into a bedpost. Lily may have had a temper, but that didn't stop her from having a sense of humor.

"Anyway," said Lily, "you okay?"

Harry's laughter suddenly died away and he remember why he had locked himself in the dorm in the first place. Lily noticed that his eyes were glassy, red, and puffy and that his face was tear streaked.

"I....dunno," whispered Harry. "I was just thinking about what Eddie said...."

"About that...." said Lily awkwardly. "Harry..."

"I just never thought I would do something so horrible that I caused my best friends, my godfather, and my future daughter to hate me." Harry said, looking out the window. Lily walked over to Harry and placed a hand on his shoulder.

"Listen Harry," she said firmly. "I don't know how Ron, Hermione, or Remus feel, or how Sirius will feel when he finds out, but what I do know is how I feel."

"You want me out of your life too?" Harry asked dryly.

"Why would you think like that?" Lily asked softly.

"Because that's what I've been hearing from a lot of people lately," Harry said sardonically.

"Well, it's not true." Lily stated. "We all care about you, especially Ron, Hermione, and Remus. We all care about you."

"Than, if no one hates me, howcome you all are working so hard to keep me from seeing Sirius?" Harry asked quietly. Lily sighed.

"Listen, everyone cares about you, despite what you did, but Sirius might not be so quick to forgive you." Lily explained.

"So because of what I did, everyone, including you, want me dead or out of their lives forever!" Harry said, his voice sounding croaky.

"Now, that's the *last* thing I want. Harry, your my future father for crying out loud....and....I love you, as a father of course. See, when

you first arrived, I promised myself I wouldn't get close to you. But, I found that was literally impossible."

"How?"

"Isn't it obvious? You're an all around great guy. You've got a kindness in you that I've never seen before. You're filled with so much love and goodness. A great guy like you, it's only natural that people like you so much. Why do you think I wrote that song?" Lily nearly shouted.

"If I'm such a great guy, why does everyone hate me?" Harry asked bitterly. Lily shook her head.

"Harry, what Eddie told you is a bunch of bull! Don't ask me why he said it, but he did. Why are you listening to that moron anyway? He said that I hated you, well, I'll tell you, that couldn't be more of a lie. If anything, I hate Eddie to be honest." Lily said, smiling. Harry looked up at her looking rather shocked.

"What?" he asked blankly.

"Like I said, I hate Eddie. He had no right to say stuff like that! Especially to you, my flesh and blood." Lily said, frowning at the thought of Eddie.

"No Lily! I'm not going to come between you and Eddie." Harry said standing up and looking Lily in the eye. "You two are the closest of friends I've ever seen and I don't want to ruin that!"

"Listen, Eddie said some horrible stuff about you that wasn't true! I don't hang around people who do that to my friends, especially you, Harry, because your not my friend at all!" Lily said, her tone sounded frustrated. Harry went pale at what she said. Lily noticed his look and smiled. "You're my family, my father."

Lily looked at him for a minute, but than dashed over and hugged Harry tightly. Harry was rather startled but hugged her back, only even tighter.

"I love you, Lily," said Harry. Lily was shocked when he said this, but smiled.

"I love you too, Harry," said Lily, still smiling. They hugged again.

"But I still want you and Eddie to work this out," said Harry after they parted from the hug.

"I'm never talking to that git again!" Lily said, sitting on one of the beds, her arms folded across her chest and a look of fury on her face. "He had no right to say those things to you."

"I'm not letting you and Eddie throw away fifteen years of friendship!" Harry shouted. "Especially if it's over me. You can't just give up all those memories and years of friendship together."

"I can," said Lily, "and I am."

"Lily, I won't let you." Harry said firmly. Lily stood up slowly, glaring at Harry.

"Who are you to tell me who I can and cannot be friends with?" Lily growled. Harry crossed his arms over his chest and grinned.

"You're father!"

"You're not my father yet!" Lily snapped.

"I don't understand how can you just do that, Lils? Can you imagine how much you hurt Eddie? That boy has been your friend for all your life and I've only been here two months. You can't do this, Lils." Harry said desperately.

"I can do as I please!"

"Lily, Eddie really cares about you and he's probably been torn to pieces." Harry explained. "You two have got to work this out."

"Work what out?" Lily snapped. "It's over! He should have thought twice before saying such cruel things to you."

"Don't you think you're overreacting just a little bit?" Harry asked. Lily shook her head stubbornly.

"I think I'm being perfectly reasonable," said Lily. Harry rolled his eyes.

"Look Lily, Eddie likes you." Harry said, looking at Lily in the eye. Lily looked back at him rather astonished. "No matter how much he denies it, I know he likes you. The way he looks at you, it's just so obvious. I can't believe I didn't see it before tonight. He really likes you, Lily."

"Harry," said Lily slowly as she stood up and looked Harry square in the eye. "Eddie was just my best friend and nothing more. Now, that's even over and done with and I suggest you stay out of my personal life. Got it?"

"I'm just trying to help you," snapped Harry, frowning at her. Lily's eyes narrowed.

"Help me?" Lily shouted. "Why would you want to do that?"

"Because your happiness is important to me and I can tell you're not happy now that Eddie is completely out of your life!" Harry said in an exasperated tone.

"Why is my happiness important to you?" Lily asked in an angry tone. Harry rolled his eyes.

"Didn't we already cover this?" Harry asked. "You're my future daughter. Of course your happiness is important to me. It's probably the most important thing in the world to me at the moment!" There was a pause. Lily shook her head and stormed out of the dormitory. Harry flopped on to his bed and gave a frustrated groan.

~~*~*~*~*

It was a week after the Halloween Ball. Thankfully, Sirius had never found out about Harry's presence and left that night, a bit frustrated that everyone seemed so nervous around him, and Lily and Eddie still refused to speak to each other. To be honest, Harry, Asher, and Robby were getting very frustrated with the pair. Eddie was always moping around and sulking. Sometimes Asher would see him come out of the bathroom puffy eyed. Lily seemed perfectly happy and content, but inside, she was hurting just as Eddie was. Not only that, sometimes Harry would be down in the dumps. He blamed himself for ruining Lily and Eddie's friendship, no matter how many times Lily told him it wasn't his fault.

"If it's not my fault, how come you yelled at him because of me?" Harry asked quietly.

Lily would just sigh and turn away. She didn't know how to respond to that. No matter how much she wanted to deny it, this argument was about Harry. But, that didn't make it his fault. It was Lily and Eddie's fault to choose to keep arguing about this. Asher and Robby thought the pair of them were pathetic. But, they really didn't know the details of what Eddie had said to Harry. And everytime they asked about it, the three would just change the subject.

Their argument was breaking up their group. Asher was forced to take Eddie's side and Robby was forced to take Lily's side. Harry, of course, naturally took Lily's side, though he thought she was overreacting just a little bit. Sure, Eddie said some harsh things, but Harry was willing to forgive him. Surely Lily would be able to too!

Unfortunately, Lily wasn't easily pleased.

"Can't you two just kiss and make up?" Asher whined one morning at breakfast, getting frustrated at the two refusing to speak to each other. Eddie blushed, but glared at him, while Lily shot deadly daggers at him. Asher widened his eyes and put his hands up in defense. He didn't like the look the two of them were giving him.

"Just an expression. I didn't mean to literally 'kiss' and make up."

Asher said, wide eyed. "Touchy, touchy."

"I wouldn't push it, Ash," whispered Harry, who noticed Lily's temper was about to fly at Asher. He nodded and backed off.

After breakfast, the four awkwardly walked to class. Robby was trying to strike up conversation, but no one wanted to take sides. Eddie seemed to very interested in the floor lately, but Lily didn't notice. Lily was busy looking up at the paintings and potraits on the walls. She was too angry to notice Eddie's pain. Everyone else knew he was hurting, and bad. Lily was hurting inside too, but not nearly as bad as Eddie. For Eddie really did have feelings for Lily. He was really starting to like her and he had started falling for her.

Robby knew that Eddie liked Lily. It was so obvious, especially the way he was staring at her with those adoring eyes at the dance. Yes, Eddie adored Lily. They way he looked at her, the way he smiled at her when she told a stupid or crazy joke, the way his eyes shined when the two were talking. Sometimes she would even catch Eddie flirting with Lily. They even danced at the dance and Lily hardly danced with any guy. Robby didn't know she never saw it before. There was just so much chemistry between them that Robby couldn't take it anymore.

"That's it!" Robby shouted. Harry, Lily, Eddie, and Asher all jumped. "I've had enough of this. I have no idea what this argument is about, but you two need to stop this! You two are best friends! What the bloody heck is wrong with you two? Things were going great at the dance, so what happened?"

Eddie blushed scarlet and his ears went red at the mention of the dance. The night he discovered his true feeling for his best friend. Lily didn't notice and narrowed her eyes at her friend.

"Listen, Robyn," Lily snarled. "Whatever happened is going on has nothing to do with you. So keep your nose out of other people's business, especially if you like it the way it is."

"Don't you threaten her," snapped Eddie. He was angry at Lily and needed to get his emotions out in the open. "Just because you're

mad at me doesn't mean you have to take it out on Robby, you good
for nothing-"

"Watch it, Eddie," snarled Harry, taking out his wand, shooting him a
nasty glare at him.

"Lily is a big girl, Harry, she doesn't need you to protect her!" Eddie
yelled.

Harry was going to answer back, but stared at Eddie. His eyes slowly
widened. It finally hit him. The answer was so obvious that he couldn't
believe how thick he was to not see it. So, this was why Eddie blew
up at him on the night of the dance. He was jealous that Lily was
spending more time with Harry than with him and he got him mad to
see Harry protecting her. Maybe he felt that that was *his* job and not
Harry's, with him being dead and all.

Lily noticed the tension between the two and let a groan of frustration
and anger, raising and waving her fists in the air.

"Listen, I don't need this," said Lily growled, frowning. "I'm going to
the Common Room. I'll meet you guys in class."

"I'll go with you," Harry offered. Lily shook her head.

"Just go!" she snapped impatiently. "I'll be fine. I'm only going to the
Common Room! Weasel does have a point, I *am* a big girl and can
take care of myself."

Harry shrugged and figured to leave her alone. She had lost her best
friend over him and was probably in a bad mood. She probably
needed some space to think things over. Harry respected that and
her privacy and decided to leave her alone. As he walked into the
classroom with Eddie, Asher, and Robby, he had a sudden bad
feeling. Little did he know that Eddie was having the same exact
feeling. They both dropped their books at the same time, both
receiving curious stares as they both ran as fast as they could
towards the Gryffindor Tower, leaving a very confused Asher and
Robby behind.

They didn't even notice each other's presence. They both just ran as fast as they could towards the Tower. There was definately something wrong. Both of them sensed it. As they rounded a corner that led to the Potrait of the Fat Lady, they saw a small body of a girl sprawled out on the floor, books scattered next to her and a wand in the girl's right hand. It looked like she and another person had a duel of some kind and the girl lost miserably.

Eddie and Harry looked at each other and nodded. They both took out their wands and slowly walked towards the girl to get a good look at her and see who she was. Harry could tell by her tie on her uniform that she was a Gryffindor. Eddie gasped and dropped his wand as he looked at the girl's face.

Harry's heart stopped in his chest as he saw the blonde headed girl wearing glasses, lying on the floor unconscious.

It was Lily.

~~*~*~*~*

"LILY?" Harry and Eddie gasped in unison. They both made a dash for her and ran to her side. Eddie immediately was looking at her face, noticing that it was pale and sickly looking.

"There's something wrong with her," stated Harry as he checked her pulse, it was slower than normal. He hurriedly wiped the tear that suddenly formed in his eye. Eddie nodded in agreement.

"I'll take her to the hospital wing," said Eddie, not taking his eyes off Lily's pale face. He slowly picked her up and started towards the direction of the hospital wing, not taking eyes off the unconscious girl in his arms. Harry stood up and ran after Eddie.

"I'm coming with you," Harry said firmly.

"Harry-"

"I don't care what you say!" Harry snapped. "She's my future daughter, so therefore, right now, she is my responsibility."

"She's not your responsibility, Harry," Eddie said coolly. "You died three years ago and you are no longer part of her life."

"Whatever," muttered Harry. He and Eddie walked to the hospital wing as Eddie carried Lily. When they got there, Madame Parks was not surprised to see them at all.

"Hello, Edward," said Madame Parks. Eddie muttered something that sounded like "Don't call me that."

"What happened to Lily?" Madame Parks as Eddie placed Lily on the bed, and she was still very well unconscious. All color out of her usual rosy cheeks.

"No idea," said Harry. "We found her like this just outside the Gryffindor Tower."

Madame Parks nodded and did some tests on Lily. Simple things, like, checking her forehead, her pulse, her breathing, her heartbeat. Finally, Harry noticed that Madame Parks was getting a little frantic. She pulled out her wand and muttered “Enervate.” (sp?) But, nothing happened. Lily looked the same. Madame Parks went pale and her eyes widened.

“Oh Merlin,” she whispered. Harry and Eddie looked at each other nervously.

“What?” Eddie asked slowly.

“What’s wrong with her?” Harry asked urgently. Madame Parks just opened, then closed her mouth again, which made her look like a fish.

Madame Parks immediately started doing some wizard tests on Lily. After each test, the nurse got paler and had more worry and concern in her eyes. She didn’t even notice that the two boys were watching her every move, with the utmost concern for the unconscious girl lying in the bed. After the final test, Madame Parks was paler than a pale ghost.

“Edward, get your mother and Professor Lupin immediately.” Madame Parks whispered in a dead whisper. “Harry, go with him.” Harry and Eddie both ran as fast as their skinny legs could carry them to Hermione’s office.

“Bubble Gum!” Eddie shouted at the gargoyle. The two raced to the door and Eddie practically knocked it off the hinges. Harry was behind him and he heard two familiar voices. It was Snape and Hermione.

“What you’re trying to tell me is that there is no potion that can send him back to his time?” Hermione asked angrily.

“Indeed,” said Snape’s oily voice.

“I don’t believe you!”

“But, I’m telling the truth!”

"You just hate him because he just happens to be the son of your archenemy. That's not his fault you know! Harry isn't James Potter!"

"That has nothing to do-"

"DON'T YOU LIE TO ME!" Hermione screeched. "You owe it to James Potter. He saved your life, remember?"

"So he did, but I paid my debt in Harry's first year." Snape said coolly. Hermione rolled her eyes.

"Saving Harry from falling off a broomstick is nothing compared to putting yourself in front of a werewolf to save your archenemy from being bitten!" Hermione snapped. "If you don't come up with a potion I'll make sure you can never get a job in the country again!"

"I'm trying to explain to you that there is no potion or spell that concerns time travel - oh hello Weasley, Pott - I mean Evans." Snape snarled, noticing Eddie and Harry standing in the doorway.

"Mum!" Eddie said urgently. "You and Remus have got to get to the hospital wing. There's something wrong with Lily." Hermione's eyes widened and she dashed out of her office, forgetting all about Snape, and ran straight to the hospital wing. Neither Harry nor Eddie had ever seen her run that fast.

"Mallorie?" Hermione called to Madame Parks as she bursted the door open. "What's wrong with her?" Madame Parks whispered something in her ear and slowly, Hermione's eyes widened. Tears started to form in her eyes.

"Eddie, Harry," she croaked. "Go find Remus and hurry!"

Harry and Eddie did not hesitate. They ran with all of their might to Remus's office and dashed in while he was teaching a group of second years.

"Remus-" Harry panted. "Lily - hospital wing - something wrong-" Remus's eyes widened and he ran out of the classroom, not even

giving the students an explanation. Harry and Eddie followed him.

“Herm? Mal? What’s wrong with her?” Remus asked urgently. Hermione had tears in her eyes, and was clutching on to Lily’s hand tightly. Madame Parks was pale and sickly looking.

“Remus,” Hermione whispered, “she was hit with the Sueno Curse.” Madame Parks gave a dry sob, as Remus fainted and Eddie gasped and swore under his breath.

“No - she can’t - mum?” Eddie stuttered. Hermione walked over to him and pulled her son into a tight hug and buried her face in his fiery red hair as she began to sob. Eddie looked like he was in some kind of daze.

“What’s wrong with Lily?” Harry asked urgently. “What’s the Sueno Curse?”

Hermione lifted her face from Eddie’s hair, but not letting him go out of the embrace. Her eyes were filled with grief, sorrow, and concern. She looked at Harry and sighed, tears flowing out of her face.

“Harry, maybe we better discuss it in my office. I know you’re not going to be happy when you hear this.” Hermione whispered, still clutching on to Eddie as though there were no tomorrow. Eddie was still in shock.

“What do you mean?”

“Mallorie?” Hermione called. “Will you take care of Ed and Remus? I need to talk to Harry about this privately.” Madame Parks nodded with tears in her eyes. She walked over to Hermione and took Eddie into her own arms and comforted him, before levitating Remus on to a bed. Hermione grabbed Harry’s arm and dragged him out of the hospital wing and to her office.

“Hermione,” said Harry, “what’s going on?” Hermione didn’t say anything as she dragged him to her office. She didn’t say anything until they were safely inside her office and the door was closed and a Silent Charm was put on the room.

“Herm?”

“Harry, Lily was hit with the Sueno Curse.” Hermione explained. Harry rolled his eyes impatiently.

“I knew that,” he said dryly. “But, what is the Sueno Curse?”

“The Sleeping Curse,” said Hermione.

“What’s that?”

“Well, a very complex spell.” Hermione explained. Harry nodded to show he was listening. “When it is put on a witch or wizard, the person will go into somewhat like a Muggle coma.”

“That’s it?”

“Oh no, Harry, there’s much more to it than that,” whispered Hermione. “So much more. It may only look like a coma, but the witch or wizard feels so much more. The Sueno Curse put the person into such a deep sleep that the person’s memory is slowly erased.”

“Since the person’s memory is getting erased the mind becomes younger and younger, until it gets so young that it seems that the person was never born and the brain slowly stops working all together.” Hermione took a deep breath and started to let the tears fall down her face again.

This was her best friend’s daughter whose life was on the line. And, not to mention her own goddaughter whom she swore to herself and to the older Harry to protect and to keep safe. Hermione felt that she had broken that promise and let her deceased friend down. What made things worse, he was standing right in front of her, except he was only fifteen years old.

“What happens when the brain stops working?” Harry asked, dreading the answer he knew Hermione was going to say.

“What happens when the brain of a Muggle stops working all

together?" Hermione asked, tears starting to form in her eyes.

"They-they die...." Harry whispered, his stomach moving around as though a colony of snakes and spiders lived inside of it. Hot tears started stinging his eyes as hate and anger swelled in his chest towards the person who put Lily under the curse.

"How long does it take before the mind stops working and the person....dies?" Harry asked, his voice croaking from the lump in his throat.

"Twenty-four hours," Hermione said in a deathly whisper. Harry felt the air in his chest swell up and the hate in his chest grew stronger as he held his breath in fear for Lily's life.

"Is there a cure?" Harry asked hurriedly, quickly wiping the tears forming in his eyes, though the anger in his chest did not go away.

"Yes, there is a Potion called Suenolion. It's a potion made for this spell only." Hermione said quietly.

"Well, what are you waiting for?" Harry shouted. "Get Snape to make it!"

"Harry, it's not that easy...."

"....and I don't care if he refuses because he hates the Potters! Put the Imperious Curse on him if you have to!" Harry shouted, completely ignoring Hermione's last comment. He was obviously trying to stay calm. But how can he? Lily's life was on the line here. It was only natural that he panicked.

"HARRY!" Hermione shouted. "It's not that easy."

"How is it not easy? Just brew the potion!" Harry said impatiently. Hermione shook her head.

"Harry, there is an ingrediant that is needed in the potion that I doubt we will be able to get." Hermione said, tears flowing down her cheeks like a waterfall.

“And what ingrediant is that?” Harry asked slowly.

“The blood of the person who cast the spell....”

“WHAT?” Harry shouted in a worried tone, his voice croaking again.

“But, that’s impossible. We don’t know who cast the spell!”

“Exactly....”

“So, what are you saying Hermione?” Harry asked, now letting the tears fall instead of holding them back.

“Harry-”

“I hope you’re not saying what I think you’re saying....” Harry said, his voice broke and trailed off. The tears flowing faster than Hermione’s.

“Harry, we have twenty-four hours to find who cast her spell on her, otherwise Lily is going to die....” Hermione looked away and let out loud sobs. Tears fell down Harry’s cheeks and he looked at his feet. Lily, his flower, his Lily, his daughter, was going to die, and no one could stop that. Lily Julia Potter was going to die.....

~~*

Eddie stared at the blank white ceiling, feeling....empty? To be honest he didn't know what he was feeling. He felt blank. First, he loses his best friend over a stupid argument because he was angry since Lily was hanging around with Harry more than him and he got angry. Now, he might lose his best friend for good and she would die thinking that he hated her.

It killed him inside. He was losing his best friend because some twisted idiot put the deadly curse on her. Why? Because she was a Potter. Because she was the daughter of the Boy Who Lived, the Famous Harry Potter.

Eddie looked over at Lily's bed and tears stung his eyes. Lily was just lying there, completely oblivious as to the fact that she was dying. Sleeping, breathing steadily. Eddie rolled over and buried his face in his pillow and let the tears fall.

"Not Lily!" he shouted furiously into the pillow. "Not my Lily!"

Yes, his Lily. He knew it. Eddie couldn't deny it anymore; he had fallen for his best friend. He was mad that she was spending all her free time with Harry and not him. He was mad because Harry was the one who was defending and protecting her. That was his job. He liked his best friend. And, she was going to die thinking that he hated her. But, that was the last thing he felt about her. Eddie quickly dried his eyes and sat up. He got out of the bed and walked over to Lily's

*~*I could stay awake just to hear you breathing*~*
*~*Watch you smile while you are sleeping*~*
*~*While you're far away and dreaming*~*
*~*I could spend my life in this sweet surrender*~*

Eddie looked around to make sure no one was around. The only people there were Remus, who was still knocked out cold over the shock of Lily being hit with the Sueno Curse and Madame Parks was in her office letting out dry sobs. He looked down at his best friend.

*~*I could stay lost in this moment forever*~*
*~*Well, every moment spent with you*~*
*~*Is a moment I treasure*~*

She looked like she was sleeping so peacefully, even though she was completely losing her memory. The only way to save her was to get the blood of the person who put this curse on her and once she drank it, the potion would give her back any memory she lost and she would be fine, perfectly normal. If only he could give her his blood. Eddie knew he would do anything for her. She was his best friend. He didn't care if he got hurt, as long as Lily was safe.

*~*I don't wanna close my eyes*~*
*~*I don't wanna fall asleep*~*
~'Cause I'd miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*
~'Cause even when I dream of you*~*
*~*The sweetest dream would never do*~*
*~*I'd still miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*

"Lily?" Eddie whispered, as he knelt beside her bed, tightly grasping her hand. "I don't know if you can hear me or not, but, I got to tell you something important. I can't let you die without knowing something...."

*~*Lying close to you*~*
*~*Feeling your heart beating*~*
*~*And I'm wondering what you're dreaming*~*
*~*Wondering if it's me you're seeing*~*

"....I never hated you," Eddie whispered, still holding her hand tightly. "I was only upset because you were spending all of your time with Harry. I regret everything I said to him, everything I said to you, but most of all, I regret losing the strong friendship we had."

*~*Then I kiss your eyes and thank God we're together*~*
*~*And I just wanna stay with you*~*
*~*In this moment forever, forever and ever*~*

Eddie took his free hand and brushed a messy strand of hair out of Lily's face and tucked it behind her ear. He smiled slightly. He couldn't believe he never noticed how pretty she was. Her firey green eyes, her sweet smile when she wasn't yelling at you, her cute rosy cheeks you just want to pinch, her high cheekbones, her little nose, her messy hair, her stubborn, spunky personality. She was just perfect in her own way.

*~*I don't wanna close my eyes*~*
*~*I don't wanna fall asleep*~*
~'Cause I'd miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*
~'Cause even when I dream of you*~*
*~*The sweetest dream would never do*~*
*~*I'd still miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*

Eddie took his hand and gently touched her cheek. He was still holding her hand tightly, still kneeling beside her bed.

"Lils?" he whispered. "There's something else you got to know....I don't know when these feelings started....but...." his voice trailed off and he could feel the color rise in his face, even if nobody was there.

*~*I don't wanna miss one smile*~*
*~*I don't wanna miss one kiss*~*
*~*Well, I just wanna be with you*~*
*~*Right here with you, just like this*~*

"Lils, I really, really like you," whispered Eddie, not taking his eyes off Lily's sleeping face. "You're my best friend and I would do anything for you...."

*~*I just wanna hold you close*~*
*~*Feel your heart so close to mine*~*
*~*And just stay here in this moment*~*
*~*For all the rest of time*~*

Eddie smiled a very weak smile to himself and leaned his face closer

to Lily's. He could feel her steady breathing on his face.

*~*I don't wanna close my eyes*~*
*~*I don't wanna fall asleep*~*
~'Cause I'd miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*
~'Cause even when I dream of you*~*
*~*The sweetest dream would never do*~*
*~*I'd still miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*

Eddie felt like some electric force was pulling his face closer to Lily's and he couldn't stop it. Or maybe he was just caught in the moment.

Eddie closed his eyes and brushed his lips against Lily's.

*~*I don't wanna close my eyes*~*
*~*I don't wanna fall asleep*~*
~'Cause I'd miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*

When Eddie opened his eyes and pulled his head back, he had a goofy, but shocked grin on his face. It was his first kiss and it was with Lily, his best friend since he was born. What was even weirder was that he felt something, something real and it scared him slightly, but yet it made him feel happy.

~'Cause even when I dream of you*~*
*~*The sweetest dream would never do*~*
*~*I'd still miss you, baby*~*
*~*And I don't wanna miss a thing*~*

What upset him most was that he knew Lily would never return the feelings he had for her. That last thing she wanted was a boyfriend. For what reason, Eddie, or anyone for that matter, didn't know. But, how would she react if she found out that he liked her? Certainly not good, since she would not return his feelings. Eddie couldn't believe it. He had completely fallen for his best friend and he never saw it coming. Now, when he finally realized it, it was too late. She was dying.

~Don't wanna close my eyes~
 ~Don't wanna fall asleep, yeah~
 ~I don't wanna miss a thing~

Eddie decided to keep this to himself. He didn't want anyone to know this but him. Just in case Lily did live, he didn't want to ruin their friendship, not that they had one at the moment. But, it was something he wanted to keep to himself; his feelings for Lily.

Unfortunetly, that wasn't possible. Someone knew. A person cleared their throat at the door making Eddie jump and blush so red, he was redder than his hair. He looked at the doorway and his stomach leaped _____ with _____ worry.

~| don't wanna miss a thing.....~

Harry had seen everything.

$$* \sim * \sim * \sim * \sim * \sim *$$

"Harry?" Eddie asked nervously. Harry's eyes were flashing dangerously and his fists were clenched.

"Eddie, did you just—"

"Harry, I'm not in the mood to hear you lecture me! Yes, I kissed Lily!" Eddie snapped impatiently. Harry was about to say something but Eddie lost his patience with his future godfather.

"Listen, no matter who you are, father or no father, you can't stop my feelings for her! It wasn't even a real kiss or anything! Just a brush against the lips! It's not like she's awake or anything to realize it! Now, leave me alone!" Eddie yelled. "My best friend, your future daughter, is dying and all you can worry about is that I kissed her!"

With that, Eddie pushed Harry aside roughly and stormed out of the hospital wing and just kept running, leaving a very astonished Harry behind.

Eddie had no idea where he was running. He just kept running, with tears of grief streaming down his face. He was going to lose his best friend, the girl he cared about more than anything in less than twenty-four hours if they didn't find out who put that curse on her.

"Hey, Weasley," called a cold, dawling voice. Eddie stopped short and quickly dried his eyes. His fists were clenched and his face was getting red with fury.

"What do you want, Malfoy?" he snarled, turning around to face Daris Malfoy and Christof Nott. Both Slytherins had smug looks on their faces, too smug for Eddie's comfort.

"How's Potter?" Malfoy asked coolly. "She wasn't in classes today. We were worried." Malfoy and Nott both laughed evilly.

"Shut your mouth, Malfoy," Eddie snarled dangerously.

"I heard she felt 'sueno' and needed to take a nap," sneered Malfoy.

Eddie's eyes widened with fury. "Any idea when she will be waking up, Nott?"

"Not anytime soon," said Nott. Eddie raised his fists, stormed towards Malfoy, grabbed him by his shirt collar and pinned him against the wall.

"You put Lily under the Sueno Curse," Eddie growled dangerously. Malfoy pushed Eddie off of him and grinned in a disturbing way.

"And if I did," started Malfoy, "what can you do? The only way to wake her up is to get my blood, and I will not hand that over willingly."

"I'm warning you, Malfoy..."

"Warning him? What can you do Weasley?" Nott asked throwing his head back and laughing, followed by Malfoy.

Eddie glared and leaped at Malfoy, tackling him to the floor. Nott was astonished by Eddie's actions, so he really didn't do anything. Eddie was just yelling and screaming, punching every part of Malfoy he could. He didn't care how much he got hurt in return. This scum hurt Lily and he just wanted to hurt Malfoy as badly as he could. He felt his fist collide with the side of Malfoy's face many times. Eddie was just so blinded with rage that he didn't even know what he was doing. Over his own yells and screams of anger, he could hear Malfoy's cries for help, him screaming.

"EDDIE?" a voice shouted. Someone grabbed his violent swinging arms and pulled him off of the defeated boy. "EDDIE!"

"I'M GOING TO KILL THIS-"

"EDDIE!"

"HE HURT LILY!" Eddie roared, trying to fight off whoever was holding him back. He wanted to hurt Malfoy so bad. He wanted Malfoy to feel as much pain as he was feeling knowing that his best friend was dying because of him. "THIS SLYTHERIN SCUM PUT LILY UNDER THE SUENO CURSE!"

"What?" the voice said in a deathly whisper. Eddie looked behind him and realized he had made a big mistake. It was Harry. Harry was looking furiously at Malfoy, who looked on the verge of tears from being pounded on by Eddie. Nott was helping him to his feet. Harry started forward, with his fists raised, but Eddie held him back, still narrowing his eyes at the two slimey Slytherins. There was only one thing left to do.

"What would it take to give Lily your blood?" Eddie muttered. Malfoy and Nott looked at him astonished. Harry's eyes widened and he stared at his future godson.

"Well, Weasley, after that little stunt you just pulled," started Malfoy, "I guess in order for you to give Potter my blood, I would have to have *your* blood, Weasley."

"What?"

"You heard me!"

Eddie just kept glaring at Malfoy, but you could tell he was pondering on what Malfoy had just said. Malfoy and Nott looked rather pleased with themselves and were smiling smugly. Harry was looking at his best friends' son with worry and concern. Finally, Eddie took a deep breath and sighed.

"Fine," Eddie sighed. Malfoy and Nott immediately stopped smiling and just stared at him. Harry's eyes slowly widened.

"What, Weasley?"

"You and me, Malfoy, a duel," said Eddie. "If I win, you give Lily your blood and you don't get mine. If you win, you give Lily your blood, but you take mine to your scumbag Master!"

"Eddie, no-"

"Shove it, Harry," snapped Eddie. "This is between me and Malfoy!" Eddie waved his wand and Nott flew into an empty closet, with the

door locked. He waved his wand again and Harry flew into an empty classroom with the door locked. Malfoy placed an Anti-Alohomora Spell on each door before turning to look at Eddie.

"You got it, Weasley," said Malfoy. "We duel and if I win, I give Potter my blood and you give your blood to me and I take you to my Master. If you win, I still give Potter my blood, but I don't get your's."

"Deal!" They both looked at each other with their wands at hand and bowed, not taking their narrowed eyes off of each other.

Eddie had never felt so much rage in his life. More than anything did he want to blast Malfoy into a thousand, no a million tiny pieces. After bowing, Malfoy raised his wand and pointed it at Eddie.

"FLECUA!" Malfoy shouted. Eddie's eyes widened in horror and thanks to his fast Quidditch reflexes he was able to duck the curse. He felt the curse blow above his head and crack into the wall.

They dueled for what seemed hours. Malfoy had a black eye and boils covering his legs. Eddie had a fat lip and was itching like crazy from the Itching Charm. Eddie and Malfoy's face were all dirty, beat up, and sweaty. They really did get beat up during this duel. They looked awful. Not to mention were they both in pain from being hexed so many times. Harry was still trying to knock the door down by throwing his body at the door. Nott was just banging on the closet door violently.

"EDDIE STOP!" Harry was roaring from inside. "THAT IS MY JOB!"

"GET WEASLEY, DARIS!" Nott shouted. "MAKE HIM SUFFER!"

Finally, Malfoy was able to disarm Eddie. Eddie, in a rage of panick, not wanting to lose the duel and face Voldemort, leaped at Malfoy and punched him hard on the nose. He punched so hard that they both tumbled to the floor. Than, it seemed as though a miracle happened. Malfoy's nose started bleed heavily. Eddie's eyes widened. He had a sudden idea. He knocked his wand out of Malfoy's hand and crawled on his hands and knees, and scrambled to get it. Eddie grabbed it and turned around quickly.

“STUPEFY!” Eddie shouted, pointing his wand at Malfoy, lying on the floor, his elbow supporting his weight. Malfoy was still trying to recover from the punch on the nose and wasn’t fast enough to dodge the curse. He was knocked off his feet and fell to the floor unconscious.

Eddie closed his eyes and sighed in relief. He slowly stood up, ignoring the agony in his muscles, legs, and arms. Harry and Nott were still banging on the doors and screaming from behind them. Eddie conjured up a small bottle and limped towards Malfoy. He smiled as he held the bottle to Malfoy’s nose and saw a few drops of blood fall from his nose and into the bottle. After quite a few drops, he conjured a cap and twisted on the bottle before running off to find Hermione.

Eddie won the duel against Malfoy. He had Malfoy’s blood for the potion against the Sueno Curse. Lily was going to be okay and as Eddie thought this, he felt as light as a feather. He beamed to himself and ran, despite the pains in his body, as fast as he could towards his mother’s office. The potion takes a long time to brew and they didn't have much time....

"MUM!" Eddie shouted, bursting into her office. He saw his mother and father sitting down on a sofa in her office. Hermione was sobbing into Ron's shoulder, as Ron gently patted her hair and was whispering comforting words to her. His eyes seemed a bit glassy themselves. They both jumped at Eddie's shouts.

"Eddie?" Ron asked urgently, looking at his son's state. He quickly strided over to him. "What the heck happened to you?"

"Nevermind," said Eddie impatiently. He pulled something out of his pocket. Ron noticed it was a small bottle and the happy look on his son's face. "I got something. It's the blood of Lily's attacker..."

"WHAT?" Hermione screamed, running over to the pair and snatching the bottle out of his hands. "Who was it?"

"Erm...."

"You don't have to tell us, son," said Ron firmly. Both Eddie and Hermione looked at him astonished.

"Excuse me?" Hermione snapped. "I don't know about you, but I want to know who put that bloody curse on my goddaughter and stun them to death."

"Herm, then when they find out Ed tattled on them, they'll just come after him." Ron explained. Hermione bit her lip and looked at Eddie thoughtfully. She nodded. "All we needed was the blood and we got it! What else do you need? Lily is going to be fine now that we have the blood."

"I guess so," she muttered. Eddie gave Ron a thankful and relieved look and he winked at his son. Eddie smiled.

"You have no idea what I had to go through to get that...." Eddie muttered, smiling brightly. Ron ruffled Eddie's bushy hair, which was soaked with sweat and dirt and some blood. He **really** did have a

nasty duel with Malfoy.

"With the state you're in, I can only imagine." Ron said, beaming at Eddie. "C'mon, let's go make that potion!" Eddie, followed closely by Hermione and Ron, ran towards Snape's office. The bottle was still safely clutched in Eddie's fist.

"SNAPE?" Ron yelled as the three dashed into the classroom. "Snape get your blood a--"

"RON!"

"Snape get out here!"

The bitter old man, limping on his silver cane, came limping toward them, muttering unpleasant words under his breath.

"What?" he snapped.

"Remember the Suenolion I asked you to make? Well, make it!" Hermione said, smiling. Snape rolled his eyes.

"I told you, Professor, I need the blood of the attacker!" Snape snapped. Eddie glared at him and showed him the bottle. "What's this?"

"The blood of Lily's attacker!" Eddie said coolly. Snape looked at Eddie astonished and timidly took the bottle out of his hands.

"Very well," he snarled. "It shall be ready in three hours."

"And, if it's not, you're going to regret it!" Ron snapped. Eddie was thinking along the same lines. He smiled inwardly.

"Whatever," he muttered and disappeared out of the classroom and into his office. Ron put a hand on his son's shoulder and guided him out of the classroom. Eddie didn't object. He had no idea what was going on. Hermione followed.

"Herm?" Ron asked, noticing his wife following him and Eddie. "Is it

okay if I use your office? I really need to speak to Eddie alone.”

Hermione was rather startled, but shrugged, sighed and disappeared down the corridor as she headed towards the hospital wing, most likely to visit Lily and Remus. Maybe Remus woke up and she could tell him the good news.

Ron kept his hand on Eddie’s shoulder until they got to the hospital wing. Once inside, Eddie gave his father a confused look.

“What’s going on, dad?” Eddie asked curiously. Ron looked at his son thoughtfully and grinned.

“Now, listen to me, Ed, I won’t mum, or anybody for that matter. And I won’t say a word. But, I want you to tell me who put the Sueno Curse on Lily.” Ron said firmly, leaning against Hermione’s desk and looking at Eddie sternly, yet thoughtfully.

“Why do I have to tell?” Eddie asked, feeling uncomfortable.

“We all know that Voldemort and his supporters want Lily dead. They almost succeeded this time. I want to know who put the curse on her so I can keep an eye on Lily when that someone is around.” Ron explained. “Now, Eddie, please tell me.”

“But....I-I can keep an eye on her.....when that person is around....” Eddie said awkwardly, his voice trailing off. Whatever Ron expected, it wasn’t that. He blinked repeatedly and stared at Eddie, completely astonished. He noticed the color rise in Eddie’s face when he said this. Ron grinned knowingly.

“You want to keep an eye on her, son?” Ron asked in an amused tone. Eddie nodded slightly. “You sure you’re up for that challenge? I’ll tell you, it’s no easy thing keeping an eye on that girl.”

“Yea,” whispered Eddie, “I’ll look after her.”

“Think you’ll do a good job?” Ron asked, still grinning amusedly.

“Of course!” Eddie nearly shouted. “I’d never let anything happen to

her-" Eddie stopped short and blushed to the roots of his hair. He looked like a beet with a bad sunburn and red hair. Ron grinned even wider and gave a weak chuckle.

"You don't have to be embarrassed, Eddie," said Ron, still grinning. Eddie suddenly became very interested in his feet.

"I-I-I'm n-not embarrassed," he stuttered. Ron laughed.

"Sure," Ron said sarcastically. Eddie was still bright red. "Eddie, sit down and get comfortable."

"Er....okay," said Eddie, still bright red.

"Now, you know I had feelings for your mum since I was twelve?" Ron asked, still leaning against Hermione's desk. Eddie nodded. "Well, I didn't realize those feelings until my sixth year."

"Really?"

"Yep!"

"What happened to make you suddenly realize your feelings?" Eddie asked curiously. Ron smiled.

"Well, your mum had become really pretty over that year. She really matured, and trust me, Harry and I weren't the only ones to notice....."

~~Flashback -- Harry, Ron, and Hermione's 5th Year*~*~

Harry, Ron, and Hermione headed towards the Common Room after a tiresome day of taking practice tests for their O.W.L.S. Even Hermione seemed a little stressed over them. Ron ran his fingers through his hair and gave a frustrated groan.

"Bloody practice tests for our bloody O.W.L.S.," he growled. Harry grinned and shook his head as Hermione started lecturing him.

"You should have studied," she said simply. Ron turned to her and narrowed his eyes.

"For your information, Herm, I DID study," Ron snapped. "They're just frustrating. Don't tell me you're not stressed out just a little bit."

"That's only because I'm nervous." Hermione said stiffly. Ron rolled his eyes. Harry was grinning knowingly and shaking his head.

"Whatever," muttered Ron. They continued walking while Harry and Ron talked about what happened at the Quidditch Final as Hermione read a book as she walked. Ron rolled his eyes at her and continued talking.

Out of nowhere, Hermione stopped short, as though something pulled her back. Harry and Ron whipped around. What they saw made both of their blood boil. Malfoy was holding on to Hermione's arm, too tightly for their taste. Just the fact that Draco Malfoy was touching Hermione made them furious.

"Well, well, well," sneered Malfoy, "if it isn't the Mudblood. You know, Granger, for a Mudblood, you're not that bad looking." Hermione was struggling out of his grasp, but it was too tight.

"Let go of me," Hermione growled, though there was fear in her voice. Malfoy grinned evilly.

"No, I don't think so," he said, leaning in to kiss her neck, but someone shoved him away. Malfoy looked up, still gripping Hermione's arm tightly, and saw Ron Weasley, who had also grown over the year, at almost six foot, standing protectively behind Hermione.

"I believe the lady told you to let go, Malfoy," growled, Ron.

Hermione was still struggling to get free from his grip. Ron gave Malfoy a dangerous glare that could have scared a group of Death Eater away. Harry seemed to have a green fire of anger in his eyes. Malfoy sneered at the pair.

"Go away Weasley," snapped Malfoy. "This isn't your business!"

“Wrong Malfoy, for Hermione **IS** my business!” Ron snarled. Harry backed him up by taking out his wand and hexing Crabbe and Goyle and he kicked them down the corridor. Ron grabbed Malfoy’s arm that was holding on to Hermione and pulled it off of her and twisted it behind Malfoy’s back.

“Don’t you ever grab her like that again,” Ron whispered in a deathly voice in Malfoy’s ear. “In fact, if you go within so much as three feet of her, I’ll hex you so bad your dead slimey Slytherin ancestors will feel it. Got it?”

Malfoy, whimpering in pain, nodded, and Ron shoved him away. He back off until he was next to Hermione. She looked a little scared and shocked all at once. Ron noticed and put a comforting arm around her and guided her towards the Gryffindor Common Room.

Harry had finished locking Crabbe and Goyle in a broom closet and walked up to his two best friends. He noticed that Ron had his arm around Hermione and smiled knowingly.

“You okay, Herm?” Harry asked, looking at her with concern. Hermione nodded.

“Yea, I’m fine,” she said, giving them both a small smile. “Thanks guys.”

“You’re our best friend, Herm, we’d never let Malfoy hurt you,” said Harry giving her a small hug. Harry noticed the small glare Ron gave him when he hugged her, though Hermione didn’t.

When they finally reached the Potrait Hole, Ron pulled Hermione aside and beckoned Harry to go ahead and meet them inside. Harry shrugged and slipped through the Potrait Hole. Hermione looked at Ron confused.

“Herm, next time Malfoy, or anyone, does that to you, you come straight to me, okay? I’ll make sure I pound the git that touches you like that again.” Ron said, placing his hand on her shoulder.

“Okay. Thanks, but....why would you do that?” Hermione asked, a

slight pink color coming to her cheeks. Ron blushed a little.

"Because...well....I can't stand the fact of someone hurting you. It would bloody tick me off if someone did that to you and I wasn't able to protect you." Ron said, blushing to the roots of his hair, he could be mistaken for a tomato with red hair. Hermione blushed slightly too.

"Thanks, Ron," she whispered as she hugged him. Ron hugged her back, smiling and blushing. They pulled away and looked into each other's eyes for what seemed an eternity, but it was really only a minute. Then, Ron did something totally unexpected. He leaned in and pressed his lips against Hermione's, who kissed back. They only broke apart when they heard someone clear their throat. They both jumped and looked at the entrance to the Potrait Hole. Harry was there, grinning like a maniac.

"Well, it's about time," he said, still wearing a large grin....

~~*~End of Flashback*~*~*~

"So, what are you saying, dad?" Eddie asked slowly. Ron gave him the obvious look. "Are you saying that I....have...*feelings* for Lily?"

"Basically," said Ron, still grinning. Eddie blushed scarlet.

"Well, sure, because she's my best friend and all," said Eddie, still red. "But, I don't have feelings for her like *that.* I mean, she's like my twin sister. That's just wrong. I only feel that I should look after because she's my best friend and she trusts me."

"But, she doesn't trust me?" Ron asked coolly, knowing his son was lying through his teeth.

"No!" Eddie said quickly. "It's just that I'm her best friend and all..." His voice trailed off and he kept looking at his shoes.

"Listen, Eddie," said Ron, "I wasn't born yesterday. I may be old, but I'm not stupid...."

"Whatever," Eddie muttered, not wanting to push the subject further.

He groaned to himself in frustration. "Can I go now?"

"One more thing," said Ron sharply. "You treat her with respect, you hear? That is my goddaughter after all." Eddie got redder and redder by the minute.

"Whatever!" Eddie shouted impatiently. "You don't have to worry about that with since I don't like her like that! Can I go *now?*" Eddie asked, his tone getting angrier. Ron sighed.

"Yea, you can go," said Ron. Eddie stormed towards the door muttering. Ron caught a few words of what he was saying, like; "don't like her," or "out of his mind." After Eddie left Hermione's office, Ron chuckled to himself, grinned widely, and rolled his eyes.

"He's got it bad...." Ron said, grinning.

~~*~*~*~*

After a shower, Eddie started walking around the corridors with his hands in the pockets of his robes in deep thought. He soon looked around and noticed that he was in the same exact corridor where he had dueled with Malfoy. Malfoy wasn't anywhere to be seen and he saw the closet where Nott was locked up was now opened and no one was inside.

Wait a minute! Harry was locked in the classroom! Eddie had never let him out. He laughed out loud to himself and ran to the room where Harry was locked up. He took off the Anti-Alohomora charm and opened the door.

Harry was standing there with his arms across his chest and his eyes with a slight pitch of anger and frustration in them. Eddie tried to hold back a laugh, but that didn't work out so well, considering he bursted out laughing.

"Would you tell me what is so amusing about my future godson dueling with a dangerous guy, risking his life because if he lost that duel, he would have been taken to Voldemort, being worried sick about you being taken and Lily dying, and then being locked in an empty classroom for 2 stinking hours?" Harry yelled impatiently. Eddie couldn't help it. He just continued laughing. Laughing must be contagious because Harry started laughing.

"Did you get Malfoy's blood?" Harry asked after they calmed down from laughing. Eddie nodded and smiled.

"Of course," said Eddie. "I punched Malfoy in the nose and blood started dripping out. I conjured up a bottle, got some blood, and ran off. The potion should be ready in about an hour. Lily is going to be fine."

Harry stared at Eddie for a minute, his face emotionless, stone cold and hard. He looked dazed. Eddie looked at him with concern.

"You okay, Harry?" Eddie asked. Harry just stared, then strided towards Eddie and pulled him into a brotherly hug. Eddie was rather

stunned and rather astonished.

"Harry?" Eddie asked. "This doesn't look right."

"Eddie," Harry whispered. "You saved Lily. How can I ever thank you?" Eddie looked at for a moment, thought, than sighed.

"You want to thank me?" Eddie asked. Harry nodded. "All I want you to do is to be careful of the choices you make in your future. You hurt Lily in your future and I can't stand to see that girl hurt." With that, Eddie brushed past Harry and headed towards the hospital wing, leaving a very curious and astounded Harry behind.

~~*

"Hermione?" a voice shouted urgently. Hermione jumped and looked in the doorway. She smiled and dashed over to the figure and hugged him tightly. He gave her a very weak hug back.

"Sirius, thank goodness you're here," she whispered.

"When my Flower is in danger, you don't have to ask me twice to come for her," said Sirius as gently pushed Hermione away and dashed over to Lily's bed, kneeled beside it, and grasped her hand tightly.

"What's going to happen to her?" Sirius asked quietly. He looked at the Headmistress, and to his immense surprise, she was smiling. "My daught-I mean, my adopted child is dying and you're smiling?" Hermione had heard what Sirius had almost said and looked at him astonished.

"Sirius, did just almost call Lily your daughter?" Hermione asked, walking over to him and putting her hand on his shoulder. Sirius looked down at his feet.

"Well, my coward of a godson never took care of her." Sirius snapped angrily. He didn't notice Hermione go pale and widen her eyes. "I've practically been her father since she was eighteen months old."

"Sirius, let's not go into that right now," Hermione said sternly. "I will not have you talk bad about my best friend in front of me or under the roof of this school!"

Sirius looked at her suspiciously and raised an eyebrow. He let go of Lily's hand and stood up slowly, still looking at Hermione skeptically.

"Since when are you so defensive of him?" Sirius asked slowly.

"Nevermind," she muttered. "About Lily, Eddie managed to get the blood of the person who had attacked her. Snape is making the potion right now. It should be ready any minute."

"You mean, Lily's going to be okay?" Sirius asked, color coming back into his face and his eyes beaming with hope and joy. He had that same look in his eyes when he came to watch Harry graduate.

"Lily is going to be fine," said Hermione. Sirius practically jumped on her as he hugged the Headmistress tightly.

"Where is that boy of your's?" Sirius asked, smiling. "I'm going to buy him so much Honeydukes candy. In fact, I may as well buy him the whole store." Hermione laughed.

"Please, don't do that!" Hermione said smiling. "Ron and I have enough trouble controlling that boy when he is that store. That the last thing we need is for you to buy it for him."

"Mum?" a voice asked from the doorway. Sirius looked up as Hermione turned around. Eddie was standing in the doorway, a small smile playing across his lips.

"Hello, Ed," said Hermione smiling. Sirius made a mad dash for Eddie and pulled him into the tightest hug Eddie had ever felt.

"Padfoot?" Eddie managed to choke out. "You're crushing my rib cage."

"You saved Lily, Eddie," Sirius said, smiling, pulling away from the tight hug. "I owe you everything."

"Forget it," said Eddie. He looked over at Lily's bed and smiled to himself. Too bad both Sirius and Hermione noticed and grinned knowingly at each other. At that moment, Snape came storming in carrying a steaming goblet filled with a orange, brownish liquid.

"It's ready," he snarled. His glare only increased when he saw Sirius, who glared right back at him. You would think after some many years of putting up with each other they would come to a truce. Yea right! As long as Snape hated Lily, or any other person who was related to her, or had the last name 'Potter,' Sirius hated him with a strong passion. So strong that words can't describe it. Snape felt the same exact way about Sirius, so the feeling was neutral.

"Thank you, Professor," said Hermione, taking the goblet and calling for Madame Parks. She was trying to wake up Remus, but without success. He was all too well in shock.

"Here," said Hermione as she handed Madame Parks the potion. Madame Parks lifted Lily's head and put the goblet to her lips. She poured some of the liquid in her mouth and helped the unconscious girl swallow. Both Sirius and Eddie moved to the side of her bed and waited for her to wake up. After about five minutes, to everyone's immense relief, Lily gave small groan, though her eyes were still closed.

"Wha?" she whined. Then, she felt something extremely heavy fly on top of her and hug her tightly. Her eyes popped open and she let out a groan of pain. She up looked to see the figure hugging her and saw a bright red bushy head in her face,

"Eddie?" Lily asked, choking for breath. "In order to live, I need to breathe." Eddie immediately jumped off of her and looked at her like she was some miracle. Lily slowly sat up, grabbed her glasses from the nightstand, slipped them on her face, and looked around. Eddie, Sirius, and Hermione were standing beside her bed hugging her, etc. Remus was unconscious in the next bed.

"What happened?" Lily asked. "One minute I was-"

"Errr...Lils?" Eddie said, giving her a look to stop talking. Lily noticed, caught on and stopped talking. She knew for some reason that Eddie didn't want her to tell everyone that Malfoy put the curse on her. It was weird, like they could read each other's minds. That's when Lily remembered they were in a fight.

"What are you doing here, Ed?" Lily asked coldly. Eddie also remembered and looked down at his feet. Sirius and Hermione were extremely stunned and just looked at each other wide eyed.

"Nothing," he muttered. He looked up at her for one more second, turned and left the hospital wing, his hands in the pockets of his robes and he didn't take his eyes off the floor. Hermione and Sirius looked at the door for a second where Eddie had left and then back at Lily. Sirius sighed and turned to Hermione.

"Do you want to take this, or should I?" Sirius asked, grinning lopsided. Hermione shook her head.

"You take it," she said, "I'll talk to Eddie." With that Hermione and Madame Parks left the hospital wing, leaving Sirius and Lily alone. Remus was still unconscious and Madame Parks said he wouldn't wake up for a long time.

"What's going on?" Lily asked as she watched Sirius look at her thoughtfully.

"The real question is, what's going on with you and Eddie?" Sirius asked sternly, leaning against the wall, his arms folded across his chest.

"Nothing," said Lily simply, which was the truth. She and Eddie were in a fight, so therefore, absolutely nothing was going on, especially in their friendship, considering there wasn't one. Sirius made a disbelieving noise in his throat.

"Lils, what is going on?" Sirius asked, a bit more impatiently. Lily rolled her eyes.

"You know, I've been sleeping, practically dying, for the last couple of

hours and the first thing everyone does as soon as I wake up is lecture me!" Lily shouted impatiently. "What is this?" Sirius narrowed his eyes at her.

"Don't give me your attitude," he said sternly. "Now you tell me, what is your going on with you and Eddie?"

"Nothing!" Lily shouted. "How can something be going on when I don't even have a friendship with the moron!" Sirius stared at her. Whatever he was expecting, it certainly wasn't that.

"Wait....WHAT?" Sirius asked, confused and shocked all at once. Lily just shook her head impatiently and rolled her eyes. "You....you two are in a fight?"

"Yea," said Lily coldly, "I mean, enemies fight all the time."

"Lily, you and Eddie have been friends since the day he was born!" Sirius said softly.

"Not anymore!" Lily snapped.

"What caused this argument?" Sirius asked curiously. That was the question she was dreading. She couldn't exactly say 'Oh, by the way, Harry Potter came from the future and Eddie hurt him, so now I'm positively furious with him.'

"Eddie just said some things that weren't true," Lily said, which was not far at all from the truth.

"What kind of things?" Sirius asked suspiciously.

"It doesn't matter," muttered Lily. "Nothing can change what he said. We hate each other and that's all...."

"Lils, you can't just throw away fifteen years of friendship like this," said Sirius softly.

"Watch me!"

"Don't you realize what he did for you?" Sirius snapped. Lily frowned at him, crossing her arms across her chest.

"No, I don't!"

"Eddie got the blood from the person that attacked you with the Sueno Curse!" Sirius said in an exasperated tone. Lily looked at him stunned.

"What?" she gasped. "How....or why did he do that?"

"How he did it, I don't know. I just know that he probably went through a lot to get it. The person who did put the curse on you most likely didn't give it over willingly. Eddie probably had to fight for it." Sirius said, grinning like a maniac, knowing that Eddie was having stronger feelings for Lily. He only prayed that Lily would return those feelings.

"But....why would he do that?" Lily asked in a confused voice.

"You're his best friend, Lily," said Sirius, smiling. "He cares about you. Just like you care about him. You know you would have done the same for him." Lily hesitated for a moment, but nodded slowly.

"ERRR! Why does life have to be so complicated? I'll thank him, but I refuse to talk to him," Lily said firmly. Sirius rolled his eyes and chuckled.

"What's the point in trying to change your mind!" Sirius said, throwing his hands up in frustration. "Must you be so stubborn?"

"Like my grandfather?" Lily asked, grinning. Sirius grinned and nodded. "What about....my dad?" Sirius frowned, a boiling anger in his eyes.

"I thought he was stubborn and strong hearted, but I was wrong...." Sirius said, his voice trailing off. He turned away to make sure Lily didn't see the tears forming in his eyes.

"Why do you still hate my dad?" Lily asked quietly. Sirius turned and stared at her. Maybe is she got some of these answers out of Sirius,

he would be able to see Harry. Lily knew what seeing Sirius meant to Harry and for some reason, she would do anything for her future father, just as he would do for her.

"I don't want to talk about it, Lily..."

"We *need* to talk about it, Padfoot!" Lily said, her voice full of concern. "Why do you hate him so much?"

"I have my reasons," he said firmly. Lily sighed, knowing she wasn't going to get these answers out of Sirius easily. She tried with a different approach.

"What if you had a chance to change that?" Lily asked. Sirius looked at her abruptly, raising an eyebrow.

"What do you mean?" he asked slowly.

"What if you had the chance to talk to Harry again?"

"There would be no talking!" Sirius snapped, raising his fist into the air threateningly. "I hex him to-"

"...at fifteen years old...." Lily said quietly.

Sirius stared at her. His face emotionless, expressionless, and totally blank, but his ice blue eyes were filled with so much emotion; sadness, hope, anger, hate, love. There was so much that Lily couldn't read it all.

"I....I don't know whether I would kill him, talk to him, embrace him, hate him, love him, I don't know." Sirius whispered. "Most of me would probaby want to hex him to Kingdom Come, but the other part would want me to hug and never let him go....I mean, he wasn't like that in his fifth year. He still had this innocence about him, filled with so much love and goodness. That's the time when he was the true son of James and Lily Potter and my true godson. Oh...I don't know, Lily. It's just all so complicated, my feelings toward my godson. I really don't know what I would do...."

"I know it's complicated, Padfoot," said Lily softly, smiling sweetly. "Trust me, I *do* know. My feelings are just as complicated towards my father. I don't know whether to hate him or to love him. But, these past couple of months have helped my feelings become less complicated. Hopefully you have the same chance I do."

"How have these last couple been helping you?" Sirius asked curiously. Lily smiled.

"A transfer student," she said truthfully. Sirius shrugged.

"I really don't know what I would do if I saw my godson as a fifteen year old, I really don't know." Sirius answered truthfully. He then looked up at Lily suspiciously. "Why did you ask me that anyway?"

"Ask what?" Lily asked nervously.

"What I would do if I saw my godson as a fifteen year old? Why'd you ask that?"

At that moment, the door to the hospital wing bursted open and standing in the doorway, huffing and puffing from running, was a skinny boy with untidy jet-black hair, bright green eyes framed by glasses, and scar was visible through his bangs, a scar shaped like a bolt of lightening. It was none other than Harry Potter, the Boy Who Lived. Harry's eyes widened when he saw Lily and Sirius. Lily looked at Sirius's astonished face and she sighed.

"That's why...."

~~*~*~*~*

Chapter 30- A Crow and Two Mockingbirds:

Harry and Sirius just stared at each other for who knows how long. It seemed like centuries to Lily, but it was only really a minute or two. The awkward silence was unnerving to her. She looked at her hands and fidgeted with her fingers.

"S-Sirius?" Harry gasped, his eyes widening with pleasure and happiness. Lily could tell by the look in Harry's eyes that he loved Padfoot just as much as she did. Lily looked back at Sirius and noticed the blank look in his face, only now it was in his ice blue eyes too.

"Harry?" Sirius whispered. Lily had never seen such happiness in Harry's eyes.

"Padfoot," whispered Lily. "Here he is, your godson at fifteen years old, Harry Potter." Sirius slowly stood up and walked slowly towards Harry. Harry looked at him, wondering what he might do.

"Traitor, just like Pettigrew," Sirius snarled.

Harry was taken back by this. He just stared as tears welled up in his eyes. All of the sudden, Sirius brushed past his godson and stormed out of the hospital wing. Harry looked stunned, hurt written all over his face. He could feel the tears well up in his eyes and slide down his cheeks as his godfather didn't even give a hug, a greeting, or anything, just horrible words. He just ignored him. Harry turned to look at Lily.

"Lily-" Harry started, before breaking down completely. Lily jumped out of the bed and dashed toward Harry and pulled him into a tight embrace. Harry hugged her back, tears streaming down his face.

"Don't worry about it, Harry," Lily soothed. "It'll be okay."

Harry knew it wasn't going to be all okay. Sirius was like the father Harry had never had, now he just called him a traitor. Like Pettigrew! Sirius was always there for him no matter what was going on, except now, when Harry needed him most. Lily and Harry just kept hugging.

Harry soon stopped crying, but he never felt such hurt in his life. It was like his godfather disowned him.

At that moment, Hermione came charging in, holding Eddie by the ear. He was whimpering in pain. Harry and Lily looked at each other and bursted out laughing at Eddie's pathetic look. Harry was still upset about Sirius, but Eddie just looked so pathetic it was hard not to laugh. He sounded like a puppy who just lost his chew toy. Eddie glared at them, despite the pain in his ear.

"Edward Ronald Weasley, you apologize to Harry AND to Lily for saying those cruel and horrible lies!" Hermione shouted, still holding Eddie by his beat red ear. It was either red from Hermione holding it so tight or from embarrassment.

"Harry, I'm sorry. Everything I said about everyone hating you and not caring about you was all a lie. Sorry." he said, looking at the floor. Harry smiled and shook his head.

"Don't worry about it," said Harry.

"No," said Eddie, "it was my fault. I shouldn't have said it."

"Good," said Hermione, "now Lily!"

"Lils, I'm sorry I put words in your mouth about not caring about Harry. I know you love him and I guess that got me jealous because you've been spending all your time with him instead of me. I'm sorry." Eddie muttered, his cheeks going red slightly. Lily looked at him coldly.

"Maybe these two should talk alone...." Harry suggested. "I need to talk to you anyway, Hermione. It's important."

"What are you?"

"Sirius!" Harry said firmly. "He saw me, called me a traitor, and completely ignored me. Now, I don't care if I'm not ready to know! What the heck?"

"Harry..." Lily said softly. Harry turned to her, anger and hurt swelling

in his usual sparkling green eyes. They had lost their normal shine and were pale and dreary. Lily sighed and took his hand and Eddie's hand.

"I think it's time to show him The Room, Eddie," said Lily. Hermione looked confused.

Eddie nodded in agreement, looking and blushing at the fact Lily was holding his hand. Before Hermione could say anything, Lily dragged Harry and Eddie out of the hospital wing and down many corridors. Harry had no idea what was going on, nor did he have any idea where he was going, nor did he care. Finally, Lily stopped in front of a Potrait with a large waterfall on it. When you got near enough to the Potrait, you could actually feel the mist of the waterfall against your face.

"Heart of a lion," Lily said to the Potrait.

It slid open and Lily dragged Eddie and Harry inside. Harry's eyes widened at the room. It was quite large, almost larger than the Gryffindor Common Room. The walls were a deep brick red, so was the carpet, except the carpet was red and fuzzy. There were two sofas and a couch, outlined in gold and there was a fire roaring in the fireplace, making the room warm and cozy. The fireplace had a golden mantel. On the other side of the room, Harry saw an old plaque hanging on the wall. It was a cherry brown with golden lettering. Harry gaped.

"Wow!" he gasped, the room was just so 'awe,' that Harry's mind was taken off Sirius, probably the main reason why Lily took him here. "How'd you find this?"

"Went sneaking out after hours. I guess finding secret rooms is a special gift of mind," Lily said simply. "No one except Eddie and I know about. Hermione doesn't even know about it. To be honest, I don't even think Albus Dumbledore knew about it."

"Really?" Harry asked with interest. This certainly helped him forget about what Sirius had done.

"Yea, me and Lily found it in 2nd year," stated Eddie proudly. Lily narrowed her eyes at him, not forgetting about the argument they were in at the present time.

"For your information, Mister Weasley," snarled Lily, "I* was the one who found this room in 2nd year. I only told you about it and showed you where it was." Eddie noticed Lily's tone and looked down at the floor, his hands in the pockets of his robes. Lily was glaring at him with her arms folded across her chest. Harry rolled his eyes, and pulled out his wand.

"Wingardium Leviosa!" Harry shouted, pointing his wand at Lily. Lily flew up in the air, positively fuming.

"HARRY! PUT ME DOWN!"

Too bad, Harry was now pointing his wand at Eddie and shouted; "Wingardium Leviosa!" Eddie flew up into the air beside Lily. Harry noticed that he looked a bit pleased about this. Harry was rather pleased with himself and put his wand back into the pockets of his robes.

"HARRY WHAT ARE YOU DOING?" Lily roared. Harry grinned.

"You two are going to make up even if I have to keep you two there for a month!" Harry said grinning. With that, he left the room, leaving Lily and Eddie alone.

"Sooo..." Eddie said, looking at the ceiling, still floating in the air. "You still mad at me?"

"If I wasn't mad at you, we wouldn't be in this situation now would we?" Lily snapped.

"Listen, Lils, I said I was sorry," said Eddie desperately. "What more do you want from me? This past month has been hell without you." Lily didn't say anything, she just stared blankly at the floor below her. Eddie sighed and there was a long silence.

"Is it true?" Lily asked suddenly. Eddie looked at her startled.

“Is what true?”

“Is it true that you managed to get Malfoy’s blood for the Suenolion?” Lily asked quietly. Eddie blushed to the roots of his hair.

“Er....yea, it’s true...” Eddie whispered, not meeting her gaze.

“What made Malfoy give away his blood?” Lily asked curiously. Eddie went redder, if it was possible.

“Errr...we dueled a little,” said Eddie. “But, it ended with me punching him in the nose and letting a few drops of blood drop out. Bit pathetic, eh?” Eddie asked half laughingly. Lily chuckled and looked at him.

“Thanks though,” she whispered. “And, sorry about yelling at you before. I know I got a bit carried away...”

“A bit?”

“Okay, I got REALLY carried away,” said Lily smiling. “I don’t hate you, I could never hate you. You’re like my twin brother. I overreacted and I’m sorry. I don’t know what got into me. I was being a brainless git. I’m so sorry.”

“I’m glad you finally saw reason,” said Eddie with a smirk. Lily rolled her eyes and chuckled. “I’m sorry too...”

“You don’t have to apologize,” said Lily, “I was the one who overreacted. Not you.”

“But I shouldn’t have said that to Harry,” said Eddie. “I guess I was just upset because you were spending all your time with Harry instead of me.”

“Yea, sorry about that. But, I mean, like you said back at the Windum, how many chances am I going to get to see my father like this after he died?” Lily asked, with a somber look on her face. Eddie nodded and smiled brightly.

“Friends?”

“Always....”

Lily managed to float towards Eddie and hugged him tightly. Eddie hugged her back, grinning, and a slight tint of red hit his cheeks.

“Okay enough of his mushy stuff,” said Lily in a mocking exasperated tone. Eddie laughed as she pulled away from the hug. She spit into the palm of her hand, as Eddie did the same. They did their Spit Shake and grinned.

“About time,” said a familiar voice from below. Lily and Eddie looked down and saw Harry grinning. “Thought I was going to have to keep you guys up there all night.” He undid the spell and Lily and Eddie fell to the floor.

“So, what is this room?” Harry asked, looking around.

“No idea,” said Lily as she stood up and brushed some dust off her robes. “Just kind of stumbled across it.”

“What’s this?” Harry asked, walking over to the plaque that he saw earlier. Lily and Eddie walked over behind him and looked at it over his shoulder.

“That’s been there since I found the room. I’ve read it a few times, but I never knew what it meant,” Lily explained. Eddie nodded in agreement, claiming he too tried to read it and didn’t understand it.

“It’s some kind of fable,” said Eddie. “You try reading it, Harry.”

“Okay....” Harry started to read the fable out loud.

****Nothing is heard as silence roams the land. Everything is peaceful and quiet. Until one day, a crow will appear, making a horrible music in the air, destroying the peace of the world. The horrible music of the crow is so strong, that nothing is able to stop it, including the music of the other birds. It was as if the peace was gone forever. Until, a young mockingbird will appear. The mockingbird was able to**

overcome the crow's horrible music with it's own pleasant and peaceful voice. The crow fled and wasn't heard from since. The mockingbird's voice brought back peace. But, the peace did not last long, as the crow appeared and with an even stronger, more awful voice. The crow corrupted the mockingbird, making it's voice sound that of a crow. Together, the mockingbird's new voice and the crow's more stronger, more terrible one, the peace was once again ruined. It seemed as though there would never be peace or any beautiful music. Until, a young mockingbird comes to the land with a much stronger, much more beautiful voice than the first mockingbird. The crow and it's new mockingbird friend were no match for the second mockingbird's voice. Out of anger, the crow killed the first mockingbird, and tried to kill the second. But, the second mockingbird's was just so strong, so beautiful, that the crow was weak compared to it's magnificent voice. Through the mockingbird's divine music, the crow was killed. The mockingbird lived on to make such beautiful music, that no one wanted it to stop singing.**

"That was...er...interesting..." Harry said, taking a breath after reading the story. Lily and Eddie nodded.

"What do you think it means?" Lily asked curiously. Harry shrugged.

"No idea," said Harry. "Maybe the crow represents evil and the second mockingbird represents goodness? Good will always conquer over evil?"

"Yea, but what about the first mockingbird?" Eddie asked. "What did that one represent?"

"A diversion?" Harry guessed shrugging and grinning. Lily and Eddie laughed.

"Like I said," said Eddie, "it's just some fable."

"I think it means something," Lily stated firmly. Harry turned and looked at her curiously.

"What do you think it means, Lils?" Harry asked. Lily stared at the plaque for a moment, as though studying it.

“I don’t know,” she whispered, “something important.”

Harry looked over at Eddie, who raised his eyebrows and shrugged.

~~*~*

Chapter 31- A Not-So Happy Christmas:

Yes, it was at last Christmas time at Hogwarts.

“Alleluia!” Lily gasped as she plopped on to the couch. Eddie and Harry raised an eyebrow at her. Asher was playing chess by himself (don’t ask) and Robby was doing her nails. “It’s FINALLY Christmas vacation! No more work!”

“Too bad all the fourth years and up are staying,” muttered Eddie. He and Lily always stayed at Hogwarts for Christmas. Every year, Ron would bring Teresa and Anne to Hogwarts along with Sirius. So, Lily, Eddie, Ron, Hermione, Sirius, Remus, Teresa, and Anne always had their own little Christmas at Hogwarts.

“I know,” groaned Lily, “all because of that stupid Yule Ball! Two balls in one year? What is this world coming to?” Harry and Asher chuckled.

“I’m actually looking forward to it,” stated Robby. Lily looked at her and grinned.

“That’s because you’re a ditz!”

“Gee, thanks, Lils,” said Robby sarcastically, though she was smiling.

“Seriously though, before you know it, there is going to be a Easter Ball, than a Graduation Ball....”

“Actually,” interrupted Eddie, “there already is a Graduation Ball for seventh years only.”

“Good Lord!” Lily said overdramatically. Everyone chuckled. “I wish Hermione would let us perform again. But, nooooo, Jem and Robby don’t want to. Jem and Robby have dates.”

“Can I help it if Preston Gates finds me attractive?” Robby said, blowing on her nails. Lily rolled her eyes.

“What about you, Ash, who you going with?” Lily asked. Asher

grinned.

"My girlfriend, Alicia Madson," he said simply. Lily raised an eyebrow.

"Isn't that the Hufflepuff you asked to the Halloween Ball?"

"Yep!"

"You really that desperate, Asher?" Harry asked. Asher threw a pillow at him and everyone laughed.

"Well, Mr. Evans," said Asher coolly, "who are you taking?"

"Madison Crosstones asked me. I figured, what the heck. So, I'm going with her." Harry said shrugging. Asher thought for a minute.

"She's not a bad catch actually," said Asher. Lily and Robby rolled their eyes and Lily pretended to batter her eyelashes sarcastically. Robby and Eddie laughed.

"Yea, she was all over Harry at the Halloween Ball," said Eddie, grinning. Harry hit him hard over the head.

"Well, who are *you* taking, Edward Weasley?" Harry asked coolly, folding his arms across his chest. Eddie blushed.

"Er....probably going stag...again...." he muttered.

"Hey, don't feel bad, Ed, I'm going stag too!" Lily said, smiling. She jumped off the couch and joined Asher for a game of chess. It annoyed Lily when she saw people play by themselves.

"Er, Lils?" Eddie said awkwardly. Lily looked at him. Harry raised an eyebrow and gave Eddie a suspicious look.

"Yea?"

"Er...since...w-we're both going stag....do-do you think you-you might wanna come w-with me to the Christmas Ball?" Eddie stuttered, going bright red.

Asher and Robby exchanged knowing smiles. Lily didn't notice and didn't notice Eddie's embarrassment either. But, Harry did notice and was looking nervous and his fists were clenched.

"Yea, sure," said Lily, shrugging, continuing to play chess with Asher. She didn't notice Eddie's face brighten immensely. Harry's face didn't look all pleased. He was glaring at Eddie.

"O-Okay, cool!" he nearly shouted, a big goofy grin on his face. Harry grabbed Eddie's arm and pulled him out of the Common Room, through the Potrait Hole and into the corridor, an angry and frustrated look on his face.

"Harry?" Eddie asked, confused.

"Yea, I want to talk to you about something," said Harry. Eddie nodded. "I'm rather not fond of Lily going to the ball with a date. But, I rather her go with you than anybody else because I trust you. But, if you hurt her I swear by *my own* grave that I will hunt you down and-

"Harry," said Eddie, half laughing, his hands up in defense. "I get the point."

~~*

It was Christmas Eve, the night of the ball, Robby demanded to put some make-up on Lily and do her hair. Lily argued but in the end gave in. Robby put her hair in french twist. She suggested that Lily wear it down, but it was too messy. She also put very little make-up on and Lily wore the same shimmering green dress robes she wore to the Halloween Ball.

Eddie wore the same thing too. Most people did. Lily came walking down the steps and Eddie offered her his arm, blushing to the roots of his hair. Lily rolled her eyes, but took it and they both skipped down the hall singing "Follow The Yellow Brick Road," making people stare at them curiously and wondered if they needed a padded room wall in Mungo's.

They dance was rather fun. Lily danced a lot with Eddie, which made him unbelievably happy. It was obvious that Madison was head over heels for Harry and Asher was in a corner making out with Alicia and Robby was dancing and flirting with her date. Lily laughed at her friends. When a slow dance came on, the pairs started dancing as Eddie wrapped his arms around Lily's waist and Lily put her hands on his shoulders.

"I would watch your back tonight, Potter," a voice whispered in her ear. Lily turned her head and saw Malfoy grinning evilly at her. Lily narrowed her eyes as she kept dancing with Eddie. "I would watch Harry's back as well..."

"What is that supposed to mean?" Lily snarled. Malfoy ignored her and looked at Eddie.

"May I cut in?" Malfoy asked him. Eddie's eyes widened dangerously and his grip on Lily tightened

"I'd never let you touch her! Especially after you put the Sueno Curse on her! I wouldn't let you near her even if you didn't put the curse on her! Get out of my sight Malfoy!" Lily looked at him shocked. Eddie was just narrowing his eyes at his rival.

"And may I ask-"

At that moment, there was a loud bang outside the Great Hall. Lily gasped as Eddie let go of her, but stood close to her. Malfoy was grinning like a maniac. Hermione, Remus, Sirius, Ron, and the rest of the staff all jumped out of their seats with their wands at arm. Finally, the doors of the Great Hall bursted open and in came probably hundreds of masked hooded figures; Death Eaters, hexing everybody in sight. Sirius, Remus, Hermione, and Ron all immediately started hexing them. Thank God for Ron's Auror skills.

Lily gasped and dashed away through a screaming, panicking crowd to go and find Harry. For he and she were the reason why the Death Eaters were here.

Eddie had started doing a little hexing himself and didn't notice that Lily had run away, Malfoy on her tail.

"HARRY?" Lily screamed, running towards a messy haired figure at the Gryffindor table. Harry looked at her, deathly pale.

"LILY! BEHIND YOU!" Harry shouted, pointing behind Lily. Lily was about to turn around, but she felt a blow to her head and all she saw was black....

~~*~*

Harry's eyes widened in anger as he saw Malfoy drop the punch bowl over Lily's head, making her unconscious. Malfoy picked up Lily and threw her over his shoulder. He grinned evilly at Harry. Harry charged toward them, his fists clenched. But, a spell hit him in the back, knocking him unconscious.

~~*~*

Draco Malfoy shouted the spell, hitting the boy in the back, knocking him unconscious. He laughed and looked at his son, holding the last of the Potter line over his shoulders, also unconscious. Draco strided toward the boy and flipped him over to see his face. Yes, Daris was right. It was indeed Harry Potter.

Just to make sure, Draco lifted the boy's bangs to see a clear scar, shaped like a bolt of lightening. Draco grinned and was about to pick up the boy and throw him over his shoulder, when he saw a wand pointed at his face.

"Let go of him," the voice snarled. Draco looked up into the ice blue eyes of Sirius Black.....

~

Eddie looked over to see Malfoy holding an unconscious Lily over his shoulder. Anger spread through him like poison and he charged towards Malfoy with his wand clenched in his fist. He walked closer and jabbed his wand hard into Malfoy's back. He felt Malfoy tense up.

"Put her down," Eddie growled.

"Weasley," Malfoy said coolly. He slowly turned around. "Would you like to come for the journey to?"

"What journey?" Eddie snapped. Malfoy pointed behind him. Eddie slowly turned around before he was stunned by a Death Eater.

~

"Sirius Black....how nice of you to join us..."

"Let go of him," Sirius growled again, his wand pointed at Draco. Draco ignored him for a moment and looked over Sirius's shoulder. Daris was handing the Potter girl to a masked Death Eater as another one picked up the Weasley boy, who was starting to wake up. They both Apparated with the two teenagers. He grinned.

"Aren't you supposed to be mad at the boy?" Malfoy asked coolly. Sirius gave him a murderous look and his grip on his wand tightened. "No comment to that, Black?"

Malfoy started to Apparate with Harry. Sirius panicked. He thought you couldn't Apparate inside Hogwarts. Sirius jumped on Malfoy and Harry, apparating with them, away to who knows where.

When they got there. Malfoy kicked Sirius off of him. Being the old man that he was, Sirius went flying backwards into something hard, knocking the wind out of him. Sirius groaned and looked behind him, there was a tombstone. Sirius suddenly was scared. They were at the Riddle House, in the graveyard, and it had changed over the years. Voldemort had transformed the house into a dungeon and a torture chamber.

Finally, Sirius heard two more pops and saw two more Death Eaters, one carrying an unconscious Lily and the other carrying a struggling Eddie. Sirius wanted to run to them, but Malfoy now had him at wandpoint.

Malfoy turned to the hundred or so Death Eaters behind him.

“Take the Potters to where they’re supposed to go. I’ll take care of the
Weasley boy and Black....”

~~*~*~*~*~*

~~*~*~*

Are you guyz sure you want to read this chapter?

It will reveal all of the secrets....

I don't know if you're ready to read this.....

Is

this

bothering

you?

Do you want me to stop and get going with the chapter?

I think so.....Ok I'll stop.....

Here's

chapter

32.....secrets

revealed

Chapter 32- Secrets Revealed:

Harry groaned and rolled over to find himself on a hard, stone floor. He slowly rubbed his head and sat up and looked around. He seemed to be in some kind of cell, like a jail prison.

Harry scratched his head and tried to remember what happened before he blacked out. Oh yea, Christmas Ball, Death Eaters. He remembered last seeing Malfoy carrying Lily. LILY! Harry looked around frantically and saw a figure wearing green robes lying on the floor of the same cell. Harry noticed the figure had messy blonde hair and glasses.

“Lily?” Harry gasped, crawling over to the spot where she laid. He shook her gently and she let out a small frustrated groan.

“Harry?” she groaned. “What happened?”

"I don't remember too much. I just remember the Ball, and Death Eaters coming. I also remember seeing Daris Malfoy hit you with over the head with the punch bowl and you going unconscious. Than, something hit me in the back and I was knocked out." Harry explained, helping Lily to her feet.

"I think we we're kidnapped by Death Eaters," Lily said sternly,

looking around. "This looks like Voldemort's dungeon."

"How would you know what Voldemort's dungeon would look like?"

"Er....I have been in here before," said Lily, dryly. Harry's eyes widened.

"Oh!"

"Well, well, well," came a cold, dawling voice from behind. Harry and Lily whipped around to see three masked Death Eaters staring at them from behind the bars. One was small and skinny, but the other two were simply huge. "The Potters have awoken. Master will be pleased."

The two huge Death Eaters grabbed Harry and Lily and dragged them outside towards the graveyard. Lily didn't try to fight them off, so either did Harry. He trusted Lily. She probably knew what she was doing. The Death Eaters stopped in front of what looked like a large throne with a large snake on the top. Harry closed his eyes, he knew what was coming.

"Lily Potter," came a cold, high voice, Voldemort's voice. "How nice of you to join us." The man slowly turned around. He was just as he was twenty-one years before. More like a snake than a man, it was Voldemort. Lily was going pale, knowing that Voldemort was going to tell everything to Harry. Everything. Even the most painful parts, for her anyway.

"What do you want, Voldemort?" Harry spat. He noticed that the Death Eaters holding him and Lily had backed off and they were standing around the pair in a large circle, with thirty or so other Death Eaters.

"Why, if it isn't Harry Potter," sneered Voldemort, "my most powerful Death Eater...."

A/N -- HOLD IT!!!!!!! I know some of you are either saying "I KNEW IT" or "WHAT, BUT, HARRY CAN'T BE A DEATH EATER! WHAT'S GOING ON?" Before you say ANYTHING.....finish the chapter.....

Harry stared, letting the words sink in. He paled and his stomach seemed to have so many things in it because they were squirming in his stomach, making him sick to the bone. He looked around at Lily, who was looking at her feet, her hands in her pockets, her face pale. It was true.

"WHAT?" Harry cried. "NO!"

"Oh, yes Harry, yes, you indeed become a Death Eater. My right hand man to be honest." Voldemort said coolly. Harry never felt so sick in his life. It was like a pair of snakes were crawling in his stomach, ready to come out of his throat.

"How?" Harry whispered, almost falling to his knees.

"How?" Voldemort repeated. "Well, it's quite an interesting story. I guess it starts off when you, Mister Potter, becoming a famous and powerful Auror, along with your scum friend, Ronald Weasley. You couldn't have been more than twenty when you went on a mission in France. Something about the giants. While you were there, you met a woman, whom you loved, and she said she loved you back. You had a deep relationship. You loved this woman so much that you proposed to her. She said that this was a mistake, turned you down, and never wanted to see you again. You returned to England with a broken heart."

Harry was so stunned. Here was Voldemort, his enemy, telling him all about what would become of him when Ron and Hermione should have done that in the first place.

"About eight months later, you had recovered from your heartbreak and were currently dating that Weasley girl. Ginny, I believe her name was. Anyway, one morning, you were going to your girlfriend's house when you saw something on your doorstep. It was known other than a little newborn baby girl. You found a note from the woman you loved in France saying that the baby was your's and that she wanted nothing to do with the girl. She even suggested abandoning the baby, just as she had done. How ironic this is considering you were once left on a doorstep." Voldemort laughed evilly.

Harry's chest swelled with anger, Voldemort was the reason why he was left on that doorstep in the first place. He looked at Lily at the corner of his eye and noted how ashamed she looked. Her mother had abandoned her.

"Of course, being the little weak thing that you were, you took your daughter in without question. Big mistake, Harry. You see, about a year after finding young Lily on your doorstep, you were now engaged to none other than Ginny Weasley. I wondered, was that Weasley girl the key to getting you to join me? I needed you to join me Harry. It was the only way to become invincible. After all, the prophecy said...."

"Prophecy?" Lily and Harry asked in unison. Voldemort stared at them.

"Don't tell me you two don't know," sneered Voldemort. "The prophecy called 'A Crow and Two Mockingbirds.'" Harry and Lily's mouths opened in shock. "Yes, Potters, it is a prophecy. According to it, I am the crow. Harry is the first mockingbird, and you, Lily, you are the second mockingbird....."

"A few years before I came to full strength, another prophecy was made. That the Gryffindor Heir with green eyes will join me and help bring me to ultimate power and the other Gryffindor Heir with green eyes will destroy me." Voldemort explained. Harry's eyes widened.

"WHAT?" Harry shouted. "The Gryffindor Heir?!?!"

"Don't you know, Harry? You are the Heir of Gryffindor. So is young Lily here." Voldemort explained. "How else do you explain that remarkable power with her eyes. Only a Gryffindor Heir can do that. Each Heir of each other Founders of Hogwarts had inherited a special, magical gift. I, the Heir of Slytherin, had inherited Parseltongue. The Heir of Hufflepuff will inherit Odiosis, the power to hear the dead. The Heir of Ravenclaw will inherit Hyptocris, the power to hypnotize others through their singing. (kind of like Sirens in Greek Mythology). And, of course the Heir of Gryffindor, inherits Eyeluta, the power to attack others with their eyes."

"Anyway, have kidnapping them, I sent you a note saying if you didn't come after them alone, I would kill them. You obeyed and came alone. I finally gave you a choice. Join me or I will kill your daughter. You joined me without hesitation. But, in order to become a Death Eater, you have to make a sacrifice. And, I thought, what about sacrificing Ginny Weasley? At first, you refused. But, I had baby Lily at wandpoint and you, Harry, you killed your fiance." Voldemort said, laughing like a maniac.

"Lily," Harry whispered. "Please...he's lying right?" No answer. Tears welled up in Harry's eyes. He couldn't have done this. He couldn't have.

"It was so amusing to see how pathetic you looked at having to choose between your child and your fiance. You even made me make a wizard's oath saying that you would only stay loyal to me if I never harmed Lily, Sirius Black, Remus Lupin, or anyone with the last name Weasley. I *needed* you to stay loyal to me, so I agreed."

"SHUT-UP!" Harry yelled, clenching his fists, and hot, wet, tears continued to sting his eyes.

"When her brother, Ron, found out, was he ever angry. His Mudblood wife tried telling him that he did it for Lily. But, he wasn't that forgiving. You knew your life was falling down the drain. It seemed that the only one on your side was your godfather....

"Sirius Black tried to stop you from going to the Dark Side. He kept saying things like 'You parents didn't give their lives for you so you can become a Death Eater!' You got so angry with him that you told him that Lily Evans Potter and James Potter were not your parents, that he was not your godfather, that Lily was not your daughter, that the Weasleys and Lupin were not your best friends. You told him that your only friend and family was Voldemort, me. Voldemort was your father, you said. Voldemort was your godfather. You disowned them. You denied being the son of Lily and James Potter. You denied everything that you were.

"Of course Black, Lily, Lupin, and the Weasleys were hurt beyond words, especially Black. You were the only thing he had to live for

and you disowned him. If Lily wasn't around I'd imagine that the old fool would have killed himself. Can you imagine how little Lily must have felt? First, her mother abandoned her, then her father disowned her." Voldemort laughed evilly.

Harry glanced nervously at Lily. She was looking at the floor, her eyes glassy, though no tears fell, and her hands were in her pockets. This was the truth, otherwise she would have told him differently.

"At first, they didn't believe you disowned them. But, to prove it, you put them all under the Cruciatus Curse, even Lily. You told Sirius that he was never a good godfather because he was stupid enough to go after Peter. That he was never there for you and it was his fault he turned out this way. You told Ron that you killed Ginny because you wanted her to die and that your friendship was a waste and that he was Mudblood Lover. You told Remus that he was just a werewolf that would kill him in the end anyway. You told Hermione that she was filthy little Mudblood who wouldn't know Quidditch game from a football (Soccer for Americans) game. And, Lily, you told Lily that she was a mistake, that he never wanted her in the first place. Then, since you already made the sacrifice, you received the Dark Mark. Funny thing, you weren't even under the Imperious Curse. This was all under your own free will.

"Years went by, you became my most powerful Death Eater, especially when you performed the Egeluta. That was precious to me. You became my right hand man, Harry. You and I became closer than a father and a son. It was at my ultimate power and nothing could stop me. Maybe, except young Lily here.

"I knew that one day the Prophecy would most likely come true. The child had just started Hogwarts and, I couldn't harm the child. Why? Because of my oath with her father, you, Harry, the oath never to harm her as long as you were on my side. The only way to lay hands on the girl was to get rid of Harry. Though he brought me so much power, killing you was the only way to get to her. But, I couldn't just kill you! You were such a powerful Death Eater. I don't even think you know how powerful you were. I had to make sure you betrayed me, then I could kill you. But, you were so loyal. How could I get you to betray me? Why, provoking you of course.

“But, how? I couldn’t touch anyone you cared about, since I made an oath not to touch any of them. But, then I realized. There was someone you cared about that you forgot to mention in the oath. Someone you didn’t even realize you still cared about. Lily’s mother. I can read minds, Harry. Though everyone asked you many times who her mother was, you never told, so just read your mind. I kidnapped the woman and tortured her. Of course, you still loved her without even realizing it. After losing Ginny, you knew you couldn’t make the same mistake and let me kill her too! You went against me and fought for her life. What you didn’t know was that I had a plan. You used ‘Avada Kedavra’ on me. But, all the power you gave me made me invincible against the Killing Curse. I pretended to die, you thinking that you killed me. My Death Eaters all knew of the plan, except you. They left and you returned Lily’s mother back to her home. She said she was grateful for saving her, but wanted nothing to do with you or her daughter. You never heard from her again.

“You had nowhere to go, Harry. You had betrayed everyone you had ever loved. It was Christmas Eve of Lily’s first year when you returned to Hogwarts. Hermione and Ron were so shocked to see you. Shocked, but angry. You told them that you never meant any of it and you were sorry. Hermione and Remus welcomed you back with open arms. But, Ron, Sirius and Lily, they were a different story. Sirius hated you with a passion. Called you a coward, a traitor. And Ron? You killed his sister and denied your friendship with him. Of course he hated you! Lily hated you too. After all, you disowned her and told her you never wanted her in the first place. Of course she was angry when all of the sudden you wanted forgiveness.

“Ron, Sirius and Lily refused to forgive you, until one day in Lily’s second year, I took my plan into action. I had Draco Malfoy kidnap Lily. He got you again, Harry. You, undoubtedly furious, thinking I was dead, went after her, along with Black, Lupin and those two Weasleys. You fought quite hard for the girl’s life. You managed to take her from me and your friends disappeared with her, except Sirius. I was shocked to see how hard he was trying to protect you, especially after all you did to him.

“Finally, I performed Avada Kedavra as you performed Euphrata. The

curse hit you, killing you in the process, but Eyeluta made the curse rebound on to me. I was knocked unconscious. When I woke up, I saw your body, dead on the floor, I cremated it and continued doing my work. And, here we are today. Didn't you enjoy your life story, Harry?"

"You're a liar!" Harry shouted, not too sure of himself at all.

Voldemort sneered at Harry and his gaze turned from Harry and on to Lily, who was still looking at the floor with her hands in her pockets. If this was true, Harry couldn't believe the pain he probably brought into her life. He felt like a complete and defenseless idiotic person. Suddenly, everything made sense. Why he had caused everyone, especially Sirius and Lily so much pain.

"Oh am I?" Voldemort asked coolly. "Ask Lily here."

"Lily?"

"Harry...."

"Please tell me none of this is true!"

"I can't...."

"Why not?"

"Because than that would be lying..."

"See, Harry," said Voldemort, "you betrayed the little friends and family you had and became my right hand man."

"NO!" Harry shouted, near tears. He stumbled backwards and fell to the floor. almost fainting. He was so weak from shock. Lily noticed that Voldemort and several Death Eaters had pointed their wands at him. She stood protectively beside him and pulled out her own wand.

"Go away," she snarled at the Death Eaters. Voldemort stepped forward and advanced on Lily.

"Step away young Flower," ordered Voldemort.

"Why should I?" Lily asked coolly. "You can never stop me from protecting Harry. No way!"

"Maybe this will change your mind," said Voldemort as he snapped his fingers and two Death Eaters carried a struggling figure in. His hands were tied behind his back and he had the Silent Charm on him and the Death Eaters were holding him at wandpoint. It was Eddie.

"EDDIE?" Lily gasped. Eddie was pale and scared looking. Lily's eyes were widened in complete horror. Voldemort raised his wand.

"Accio!" he shouted. Harry was taken off the ground and soared towards Voldemort, who shoved him to a pair of Death Eaters. Harry was too shocked and weak to know what was going on. He knew that he, Lily, and Eddie were in trouble though. Big trouble.

"Choose, young Flower, choose between your best friend whom you would do anything for and your future father, whom you love so dearly." Voldemort said, grinning like a maniac at Lily.

"Why do you want me to choose?" Lily snapped. "What's the point?"

"Because both of these boys are valuable in their futures..." Voldemort snapped. "Now choose who I will kill! Choose!"

Lily stared, then turned her gaze towards Eddie, then back to Harry. It was as though she were thinking through her decision. Harry was pale and breathing heavy. Eddie closed his eyes and took a deep breath. Lily sighed.

"I made my decision," said Lily. Voldemort grinned.

"Who will I kill Flower? Who did you choose?"

"I choose Harry...."

~~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*~*

Everyone just stared at Lily. Harry's eye widened and he felt his eyes sting with hot tears. Why did Lily want him to die? 'Well, you did disown her,' Harry thought to himself, as he felt his heart being ripped out of his chest than stomped on several times. Eddie felt relieved, but yet, he was scared. If they killed Harry now, Lily will never be born. What was Lily thinking? Is she crazy or just stupid?

"Fine," said Voldemort, without thinking. The Death Eaters took the Silent Charm off Eddie and shoved him towards Lily, who was caught by surprise and Eddie stumbled on top of her, his arms still tied around his back.

"Lily?" he gasped. "Are you bloody crazy? If he kills Harry, you won't be born! You should have chose me!"

"Watch," Lily said grinning. She shoved Eddie off of her, untied him and they both stood up, standing side by side. Lily had her wand at arm, so did Eddie, ready to fight. Harry was pale and tears were coming to his eyes as he stared at Voldemort's wand, which was pointed at his face. To everyone's surprise, Lily was grinning.

"What are you smirking at, Potter?" Voldemort snapped. Lily slowly lowered her wand, her grin widening.

"You can't kill Harry," she said, in an amused whisper, almost in a singsong voice. There was a deadly silence as Voldemort stared at the tiny girl before him.

"Excuse me?"

"You're so stupid! You can't kill him," Lily said half laughing. Harry looked at her astonished. Eddie just stared at her, his jaw almost on the floor.

"Oh, and may I ask why not?" Voldemort asked coolly. Lily folded her arms across her chest, her wand still in her fist.

"Because if you kill him now, you will never become the powerful

wizard that you are today. You need him to become as powerful as you are now. Without his future self, you will be defeated. It won't matter if I'm born or not. You need the power of Eyseluta to be at the point you are today. There have been only three people with that power in the last five hundred years; Lily Evans Potter, Harry Potter, and me. Lily Evans Potter is dead and if you kill Harry now, I will never be born and the line of Gryffindor will end and the power of Eyseluta will disappear forever. You can't have that now can you? You *need* the power of Eyseluta. Without it, you are weak." Lily explained casually, grinning like an insane maniac.

Harry was confused, if Voldemort was so weak without Eyseluta, why didn't anyone just kill him? Fear? Or maybe Lily was just being the spunky person that she was and trying to damage Voldemort's ego. Yea, that was it. That's something Lily Julia Potter would do, insult the most powerful, dark wizard of all time. But, Voldemort, however was not pleased. Harry was still thinking about what Lily had just said.

The Death Eaters all turned their heads at Voldemort. Eddie stared at Lily completely astonished and impressed all at once. Harry couldn't be more proud of his future daughter. Voldemort was furious at the thought. Lily had outsmarted Voldemort. And by the looks of it, she was bloody proud of it.

"Clever Potter," snarled Voldemort. Lily raised an eyebrow at him and grinned, her arms still folded.

"It wasn't that hard," she said, almost laughing. "Anyone can outsmart a stupid, idiotic fool."

Everyone was deathly silence, staring at her in complete surprise, some looked like they admired her. No one ever dared to insult Voldemort, not even behind his back., and this fifteen year old girl was insulting him to his face.

"What did you call me," Voldemort asked slowly, advancing on her. Lily was about to say something when she saw a tall body step protectively in front of her, between herself and Voldemort. It was Eddie. Lily was just as surprised as everyone else.

“Don’t you come near her,” Eddie’s voice snapped. Lily suddenly felt defenseless, and she hated feeling like some boy had to protect her, even if it was her best friend. She knew she could take care of herself.

“MOVE! This is my fight, Eddie,” Lily snarled and she shoved Eddie aside so she could face Voldemort.

“Well, young Flower,” said one of the Death Eaters. “Since we can’t exactly kill Potter, why don’t we give him a little dose of pain? Agreed Master?”

“Of course Draco,” said Voldemort, enjoying the fury on Lily’s face. Draco Malfoy stepped forward, grabbed Harry by the collar and pinned him against the wall. Harry grunted in pain. Lily saw red, all the rage she had ever felt was about to burst out of her. Eddie could see the fire in her eyes, the power of Eyseluta. Voldemort must have seen it too because before Lily could do anything, Voldemort pointed his wand at her.

“Crucio!”

Lily gasped, and thanks to her fast Quidditch reflexes, she was able to grab Eddie’s arm and she pulled him to the ground as she ducked the curse, so the curse wouldn’t touch him either. Death Eaters started pulling out their own wands. Fear coursed through both of them. They were highly outnumbered and not to mention only fifteen years old, while Death Eaters were fully trained wizards. Eddie pulled Lily to her feet as the Death Eaters started advancing on them. They both held out their wands.

“STUPEFY!” they shouted in unison. Some Death Eaters fell to the ground, making a hole big enough in their little circle so Lily and Eddie could escape. They were quick enough so none of the Death Eaters were able to grab them. Eddie grabbed Lily’s hand and they ran as fast as they could away from Voldemort and his supporters, jumping over tombstones and dodging curses. They both ran deep into a forest, not far from the graveyard, it was almost as deep and black as the Forbidden Forest at Hogwarts.

Eddie let go of Lily’s hand. They had lost the Death Eaters and were

both gasping for much needed breaths. Eddie was bending over, his hands on his knees, almost coughing from running so fast. Lily was leaning against a tree, also coughing, her asthma getting to her. She muttered the charm to open her lungs and took much needed deep breaths.

"We have to go back!" Lily gasped, after five minutes of trying to catch her breath. Eddie's eyes widened at her.

"Are you bloody crazy?" Eddie nearly shouted.

"What about Harry?" Lily asked frantically. "I can't just leave him!"

"Lily, you even said that they won't kill him! Voldemort needs him to gain the power he has now. He won't kill Harry, especially if there is something in it for him." Eddie said, throwing his hands up in frustration.

"Just because they won't kill him doesn't mean they won't hurt him. I'm not leaving him behind, especially if he gets hurt!" Lily shouted.

"You left Sirius behind," said Eddie dryly. Lily blinked, and stared at Eddie.

"What?"

"Sirius is there too! In the dungeon. I was with him before they took me out and put the Silent Charm on me. Didn't you know?" Eddie asked.

"Those....slimey....revolting....disgusting...imbecilic...cowardly...stupid...moronic...idiotic...Death Eaters have both MY FUTURE FATHER AND MY GUARDIAN WHO IS MORE LIKE A FATHER TO ME HOSTAGE?" Lily roared, growing red with rage and her wand was clenched tightly in her fist.

Eddie was almost afraid to answer, but he worked up his courage, despite the look on Lily's face and the fire blazing in her green eyes.

"Errr....yes...."

"THAT'S IT!" Lily roared. With that, she stormed towards the cemetery, but Eddie grabbed her arm.

"Lils, I know you want to blow Voldemort and his slimey followers from here to Kingdom Come, but don't you think we should get help?" Eddie asked bitterly. Lily stared at him for a minute. There was anger in her eyes, but Eddie also saw fear in them too. Fear for Harry and Sirius.

"There's no time, Eddie," she said desperately. "Yes, Voldemort knows he can't kill Harry, but that doesn't mean he won't kill Sirius. Don't you see? Harry was the only way to lure me to him, and now that he knows that I know he can't kill him, he's going to go straight for Sirius. I can't just let him die. Especially after all Sirius did for me! He's practically my father!"

Eddie stared at her for a minute. He hated how she was so brave, always willing to risk her life to save those she loved. 'It must flow in the Potter bloodline,' he thought to himself. He sighed and nodded.

"You're right Lils," Eddie whispered. Lily gave a weak smile. "But, you're not going to do this alone."

"What do you mean?"

"I'm going with you," said Eddie.

"Eddie, no! You need to go back to Hogwarts and get help, and-"

"And leave you all alone with Voldemort and a bunch of Death Eaters? No chance!" Eddie said, frowning.

"But Ed-"

"No 'buts.' What about our oath? 'I promise to protect her when she is in danger?' I'm not breaking that oath. We're both in danger so therefore, we both need to protect each other. Besides, I can't get back to Hogwarts without Apparating anyway and I don't know how to make a Portkey, so you're stuck with me no matter what."

Lily chuckled and nodded. Eddie sighed and put his hands in the pocket of his robes, looking embarrassed.

"You know, Lils, you scared me," said Eddie.

"How?"

"When you chose Voldemort to kill Harry. You'd never would have been born if you hadn't reminded Voldemort about the Eyeluta." Eddie said, almost blushing.

"It wouldn't matter if I was born or not. If Voldemort killed him at this moment, Harry would never have to go through the pain that he does go through in his future, and I won't feel the pain of being abandoned by my mother and disowned by my father. It wouldn't matter if I was born or not."

"It would matter to me," whispered Eddie, putting a hand on her shoulder. Lily smiled at him. Her smile made Eddie want to fly, but since he couldn't really do that without a broom or a complex spell, he just smiled back and started towards the cemetery, but Lily stopped him.

"Eddie?"

"What?"

"Thanks."

"For what?"

"Just for being you," she said smiling. With that, they both nodded and dashed towards the cemetery.

*~*Meanwhile*~*

"Take Harry to the dungeons," Voldemort snarled. "I'll find Potter and Weasley. They couldn't have gone far."

"But Master," said Draco Malfoy, "she could be long gone. There is nothing to lure her here. She knows perfectly well that we can't harm Mister Potter."

"Aaahhh, but Draco, what about Mister Black?" Voldemort asked, smiling evilly. "She'd never leave that man behind. She's too much like James Potter."

Yes sir," said Draco as he dragged Harry to the dungeons. He opened a cell door, grabbed Harry by his hair and threw him in, making him bang against the wall. Draco laughed evilly as he closed the cell door. Harry let out another grunt of pain as he hit his head against the stone wall. Suddenly, Draco's cold laugh stopped abruptly. Harry looked up and saw a tall figure holding Draco by his collar through the bars.

"Don't you ever touch him like that again," the man snarled. Draco whimpered and gave a weak nod. The man let go of him and Draco dashed off.

"You okay, Harry?" Harry looked into the eyes of his godfather.

"Sirius?"

"Yea, Harry," he whispered, kneeling down beside Harry. "It's me."

"Sirius, V-Voldemort just told me everything that happened," Harry whispered, a lump appearing in his throat.

"Everything?" Sirius asked, helping Harry to his feet. Harry nodded, tears now streaming down his face.

"I am a traitor!" Harry cried. "You were right, Sirius, I am turn out to be nothing but a bloody traitor! I betrayed all of you! I'm so sorry, Sirius, I'm so sorry!"

Harry leaned against the wall and sobbed. Sirius looked at his best friend's son, his godson. Without even thinking, Sirius strided towards the sobbing boy and pulled him into a tight embrace. Harry sobbed into Sirius's robes as his godfather hugged him and rocked him like a

baby.

"I'm sorry, Sirius," Harry choked through his sobs.

"It's okay, Harry, it's okay," whispered Sirius, patting his godson's messy hair. "You shouldn't apologize. You're still fifteen years old. You didn't do any of that yet. If anyone should be apologizing, it's me."

"Why you?"

"I shouldn't have called you a traitor in the hospital wing, because you aren't one. You haven't made those decisions yet. I'm sorry for blaming you." Sirius whispered, still patting Harry's hair. Harry only hugged his godfather tighter.

After a moment's silence, Sirius looked around and remember that Lily and Eddie were here, but where were they?

"Where are Lily and Eddie?" Sirius asked urgently. Harry looked at him.

"Voldemort made Lily choose between me and Eddie..." Harry explained about Lily outsmarting Voldemort, and she and Eddie running off.

"Flower outsmarted Voldemort," said Sirius to himself in an amused tone. "That's my girl!" Harry looked down at the floor and sighed. Sirius noticed and patted Harry's back gently.

"She must get her brains from her father," whispered Sirius.

"No, she didn't get them from me. I didn't have enough brains to find other ways to protect my friends and daughter without having to hurt everyone and bring the man who killed my parents to his ultimate power." Harry muttered.

Sirius didn't say anything. Because he knew in a way that Harry was right, but his godson needed support at the moment, not a lecture. There was an extremely long pause as they two just sat there. The

only sound was Harry's occasional sniff.

"Lily doesn't deserve me as her father," Harry finally whispered. Before Sirius could say anything, the cell door was opened and a Death Eater had his wand pointed at Harry and Sirius. Sirius slowly stood up, supporting Harry's balance. Harry just gave the Death Eater a deathly glare. Sirius slowly put himself in front of his godson. He wasn't going to let Voldemort or anyone in his circle touch him. He wasn't losing Harry and Lily in the same night.

The Death Eater put Sirius in a full body bind. Sirius fell to the floor like a plank of wood. Harry stared at Sirius, then back at the Death Eater. Harry slowly pulled out his wand, forgetting he still had it and pointed it at the Death Eater without him noticing. He was too busy concentrating on getting Sirius out of the dungeon, and to Voldemort.

"STUPEFY!" Harry shouted. The Death Eater was knocked off his feet and fell to the floor. Harry took the Body Bind of Sirius as he heard more Death Eaters rushing into the dungeon, since they heard Harry shout the spell.

"Harry, get out of here," whispered Sirius, taking out his own wand.

"What about you?"

"Just run and find Lily and Eddie! I'll hold them off! (A/N -- Doesn't this sound familiar....foreshadowing maybe?)" Sirius said more loudly. The foot steps of the Death Eaters were getting louder.

"But, Sirius--"

"Go!" Sirius hissed. Harry dashed out of the cell and hid in a dark corner as the Death Eaters came storming down and advanced on Sirius. Harry didn't want to, but he slipped away unnoticed, due to Sirius and Lucius Malfoy's shouting argument on where Harry was.

As he came to the door of the dungeon, he heard Sirius scream loudly. Harry gasped and whipped around to see a burst of green light die down deep within the dungeon, where the cell was. Harry felt like someone hit him in the stomach hard with a baseball bat. Tears

welled up in Harry's eyes at the very thought as he heard deadly silence. Sirius was dead. He sacrificed himself so Harry could find Lily and Eddie and the three could escape. He died strong backed and proud, just like James Potter, his best friend.

Harry sobbed silently as he ran out of the dungeon to find Lily and Eddie.

That's when he saw him. The person that he did not want to see at the moment, the person who caused Harry a lot of pain when he was so young in life and practically killed his mother and father. To make things even worse and Harry even angrier, he had Lily and Eddie cornered at wandpoint. It was Peter 'Wormtail' Pettigrew. (A/N -- Yes, the piece of scum is still alive....)

~~*

Lily and Eddie crouched down behind a large tombstone, looking at Voldemort and a bunch of Death Eaters standing around, basically doing nothing. This made Lily very curious. Why would a group of Death Eaters and Voldemort be standing around doing nothing when the youngest heir of Gryffindor was running amok unprotected. It hit her, they were waiting for her to return when she found out they had Sirius too. Lily didn't realize it, but she was very street-smart.

"Why are they just standing there?" Eddie whispered.

"They're waiting for me."

"Why?"

"Think about it Einstein, they know I'm going to find out they have Sirius and they know that I'll come after him when I do find out." Lily said. "And, they were right, weren't they?"

"Yea, I guess."

"C'mon, let's get Sirius and Harry and get out of here," said Lily.

"Not likely," came a squeaky voice from behind. Lily and Eddie both

gasped and whipped around. There was a short, shorter than Eddie, bald man with small watery eyes, quite overweight, and looked somewhat like a mouse. It was the coward who had betrayed Lily's grandparents, Peter Pettigrew.

"Hello little Lily," Peter said, grining evilly, his wand pointed at Lily's face. "Weasley, hand my your wand."

"No!"

"I'll kill her," he said in a singsong voice inching the wand closer to Lily's face, her eyes growing wide. Eddie gulped, but reluctantly gave Pettigrew his wand.

"Good!" he stated proudly. He slowly moved the wand towards Eddie's face, closer than he had it at Lily's. "Now, give me your wand, Potter or I'll kill him." Lily didn't need telling twice as she handed Wormtail the wand. "Good!" He pocketed the wands and kept his own pointed at Eddie, than he backed off so it was pointed at both of them.

"Now, we'll take care of Miss Potter first," he said evilly. "Master will be most pleased when he finds out that I killed the one prophesized to destroy him. "Avad-"

Lily moved her hands up to take off her glasses, so she could perform Eyeluta, but;

"Wingardium Leviosa!" Wormtail soared into the air, screaming for help from Voldemort. Lily looked ahead and saw Harry, a fire blazing in his eyes as he had his wand pointed at Wormtail. Harry pulled his wand away and Pettigrew fell to the floor with a sickening crack, making both Lily and Eddie flinch. He was unconscious.

"You two okay?" Harry asked, his voice sounded croaky. Eddie just nodded, but Lily knew something was wrong with Harry. His face was tear streaked and his eyes were red and puffy, and his voice was way too croaky. Eddie stood up and retrieved his wand and Lily's wand.

"Harry, something wrong?" Lily asked, not taking his eyes off her future father.

"It's Sirius," he whispered. Lily's eyes widened.

"What's wrong with him?"

"He's dead."

(A/N -- I was going to stop here, but I decided to keep going.)

"WHAT?" Lily shrieked, but no tears formed in her eyes, for she never cried, but her face had agony, anger, sadness, and hurt all over it. Her bright green eyes had no sparkle, they were so pale they looked almost gray. Lily lost her balance and fell to her knees, hugging herself and rocking back and forth. She looked so helpless, so defenseless. This wasn't the Lily Eddie or Harry knew. The normal Lily would lose her temper and hurt someone, but she didn't. She was like a little girl.

That's when it hit everyone. She was a little girl. Lily was just a fifteen year old girl who has been through so much in her life. She needed the attitude and temper that she had in order to survive everything she has been through in her life. But, inside she was just a scared little girl who needed comfort and needed a friend. Eddie was determined to be that friend and walked over and embraced his best friend tightly. Lily was just so shocked and filled with grief she didn't know what to do.

Harry was about to stride forward and also comfort his future daughter. They both needed each other's presence. Harry had just lost his godfather and Lily had just lost the man she loved like a father. Tears stung his eyes again.

Harry was about to take a step forward, but something caught him around the neck and threw him against a tombstone, holding him by the neck. Harry looked into the cold gray eyes of Draco Malfoy. Harry was practically choking, taking small breaths for much needed air. Malfoy was choking him to death.

Voldemort also came forward and wasted absolutely no time in pointing his wand straight at Lily. She was going to pay for making a

fool out of himself and insulting him. No one did that to him.

“CRUCIO!”

“NO!” Eddie shouted, stepping in front of Lily, taking the curse for himself.

Lily watched in shock as she watched her best friend twitch and scream in mortal agony, rolling on the floor, shrieking, his hands in his hair from the pain. Lily charged at Voldemort, tackling him to the floor, so the curse was taken off Eddie. Voldemort kicked her off of him and she backed off, standing up slowly. Her eyes landed on Harry, then on Eddie, who was unconscious. The curse must have been strong.

Lily’s head was shaking with fury. Harry tried so hard to fight off Malfoy’s hand, which was still clenched tightly on his throat. Eddie was still on the floor, unconscious. To be honest, Harry wasn’t even sure if he was alive.

Lily slowly walked forward. She lost so many people in her life; her mother, her father, her second-father, her future stepmother, and now if she didn’t do something, she was going to lose her best friend. She wasn’t sure if they would not harm Harry. Voldemort would probably kill him anyway, even if it does affect him in the past. He was most likely going to kill Harry and Eddie no matter what. Now Lily was not going to let that happen, no chance not if she could help it and there was only one way to save herself, Harry, and Eddie.

“Let Harry go!” Lily snarled at Malfoy, almost deathly. She had her wand pointed at him. It didn’t work, Malfoy’s grip only tightened, actually choking Harry.

“Make me!” Malfoy said coolly. Harry glanced nervously at Lily, and to his immense surprise, she grinned. Harry’s eyes widened at her. She looked so calm, even though she was facing Death Eaters and her life was on the line, since Harry was on the verge of death.

Lily, still grinning, put her wand in her pocket. Her hands reached to her face and she quietly pulled off her glasses and placed them in her

pocket with her wand. She grinned again, raised her arms and closed her eyes, her face to the sky. Harry had no idea what was going on, but apparently, the Death Eaters did, for they started panicking.

“She isn’t-”

“I think she is-”

“RUN!”

It was too late, Lily had opened her eyes, still looking at the sky. A green light was shining in her eyes and she lowered her head. Harry almost screamed at the look in her eyes. Her eyes were brightly glowing, like a green fire, a fire of anger. She had wind blowing around her and a red and gold light was glowing all around Lily, as though she was some kind of ghost or angel. She looked directly at Malfoy and muttered something under her breath. A green light bursted out of her eyes and aimed straight at Malfoy. The light hit Malfoy and he fell to the ground unconscious, letting go of Harry in the process. She had performed Eyleluta, except it more powerful than Harry had ever imagined. You could almost see the magic and the power going through her veins. It was magical.

Harry looked at Lily in amazement. She was striding toward and stood in between his unconscious body and Voldemort, as though protecting him. Her eyes still glowing with that green light. Harry dashed over to her and stood beside her. He could feel the red and gold light around her. It was so warm and comforting. Lily was staring at the Death Eaters, the green light still in her eyes.

“Impressive, Potter,” said Voldemort. Lily took her eyes and glanced at Voldemort, the green fire still blazing in her eyes. “How about a small duel to finish this off.”

“A duel?”

“Yes, Lily Potter,” snarled Voldemort, “a duel. If you win, I let everyone go and I get you some other time in the future. But, if I win, I end up killing you anyway, but I send Harry back to the future, only under the influence of Voldemort and I kill your little friend there as

well.”

Harry looked nervously at her. Lily thought for a minute, than looked at Voldemort and shook her head.

“No!”

“No?”

“I would never put Eddie’s life on the line and I would never put Harry under the influence of a piece of scum like you!” Lily said coolly. Harry put a hand on her shoulder to prevent her from doing anything stupid. Too late, Lily had already raised her wand.

“STUPEFY!” she shouted. Voldemort stumbled backwards. He than raised his own wand at Lily.

“Kilato!” Lily was thrown backwards into a tombstone, her arm cracking loudly. It was obviously broken, and in more than one spot. Voldemort put Harry under the Body Bind and slowly walked towards Lily. She didn’t notice, she was too busy moaning of the agonizing pains in her arm. She looked into Voldemort’s fierce firey blood eyes. She was too weak to perform Eyseluta and her wand arm was broken, Harry was in a Body Bind, Eddie was unconscious, and Sirius was dead. She was totally defenseless and very unprotected, and Voldemort knew that.

“In what world could someone like you destroy me?” Voldemort asked grinning evilly. “Time to meet your end, Lily Potter.”

“You will be defeated, Tom Riddle,” whispered Lily. “Maybe not by me, but good will always prevail over evil.”

“That’s were you’re wrong, Flower. Good-bye.” Lili closed her eyes, clutching on to her arm, waiting for death. “AVADA KED-”

But, one of the masked Death Eaters grabbed Voldemort’s arm and targetted the wand somewhere far from Lily. Lily opened her eyes to see the Death Eater attacking Voldemort, trying to get the wand from him. The other Death Eaters just looked at the scene astonished. Lily

didn't know why, but that Death Eater had saved her life.

~~*~*~*

Lily opened her eyes and saw a masked Death Eater trying to take the wand out of Voldemort's hand, almost tackling him to the ground. Lily held her breath and crawled over to Harry, her arm just hanging limply beside her. She thankfully still had her wand and performed the counter-curse for the Body Bind. Harry jumped up and hugged her. She was almost whimpering with the pains in her arm, but of course, she wasn't crying.

Harry ripped off the sleeve of his robe and wrapped it around Lily's arm. Lily rolled her eyes, but didn't say anything. The piece of cloth wasn't going to do anything, but hey, it's the thought that counts. Harry pulled Lily to her feet with her good arm and they looked up to see the Death Eaters attacking the one Death Eater who had saved Lily's life. Harry dashed over to Eddie as Lily slowly watched what was going on. What WAS going on? The Death Eaters managed to pull that one Death Eater off of Voldemort and had him facing his Master.

"Lucius!" Voldemort shouted at the Death Eater who tried fighting off the Death Eaters. "What are you doing, saving that girl? If anyone hates the Potters, it's you and your family!"

Lily's jaw dropped. Malfoy? Lucius Malfoy? Daris Malfoy's grandfather? Draco Malfoy's father? Saved her? This did not make any sense. Harry's mouth open as he tried waking Eddie. Why would Lucius Malfoy save Lily Potter, or any Potter for that matter? It just didn't make sense.

Lucius, who was still wearing his mask, didn't say anything. That's when Harry remembered. Lucius was the one who killed Sirius. He was arguing with him before, Sirius screamed, and then Lucius murdered Sirius. Harry wanted to kill him on the spot, but the thought that he saved Lily stopped him.

"Lucius," Voldemort said warningly. "Answer me!"

Silence.

Voldemort strided forward and tore the mask off Lucius's face, revealing not Lucius, but a man with dark gray, almost black hair, ice blue eyes, and a haunted look on his face. Sirius Black. (A/N - Did you really think I would kill Sirius? C'mon.....get real here lol!)

Harry's throat seemed to be jammed. Lily's mouth dropped even lower to the floor. She gave Harry a look that said 'You told me he was dead.' Harry scooted over to her.

"Eyeluta," he whispered. "Perform Eyeluta."

"Perform with me."

"I don't know how," said Harry honestly. Lily, who still didn't have her glasses on from the last time she performed, closed her eyes, the golden aura appeared around her, blowing the pieces of messy blonde hair around her good natured face. She opened her eyes and screamed out "Valor!" The light was as bright as Harry had ever seen it. It was blinding, Harry actually had to cover his eyes with his arm to block him from the light. Harry heard grunts of pain, stumbles, sighs, and people falling to the ground.

After about a blinding minute, the light from Lily's eyes seemed to die down. Lily looked up and saw everyone, except Sirius unconscious, even Voldemort. She performed Eyeluta that strong. Lily stared at Sirius for a minute, her eyes rolled to the back of her head and she fainted. Harry caught her before she hit the ground.

"Lily?" Harry asked urgently. Sirius dashed over to them and took Lily's head and cradled it. "What's wrong with her?"

"She used up all her energy by performing that Eyeluta. The more powerful it is, the more energy it takes out of you. That's why you died when you tried performing it on Voldemort. You made it so powerful that you were weak against the Avada Kedavra curse." Sirius explained, tears forming in his eyes.

"I performed Eyeluta to save you, didn't I?" Harry asked quietly. Sirius closed his eyes, and nodded slowly.

“You did, though I don’t know why.”

“Oh, but I do.” Harry stated confidently. Sirius looked at him. “Sirius, I never had a father. Sure, James Potter was my biological father and he loved me. I mean, he sacrificed himself for me and my mum, and I love him with all my heart, but you were my father, Sirius. You looked after me, you cared about me, you were the father I never had, even if you couldn’t be there for me all the time. The same with Lily. I did it because I love you Padfoot.

“When I thought you died tonight, I felt like someone took part of me away. You’re part of me Sirius and if you die, I die.” Harry explained. Sirius had tears in his eyes. He rested Lily’s head on the ground and pulled Harry into the tightest hug he had ever felt in his life. Harry hugged his godfather back.

“You thought I died tonight?” Sirius asked when they broke apart.

“Yea, I heard you scream, than saw the green light of the Avada Kedavra curse.” Harry explained.

“I told you, Harry, I could take care of myself,” said Sirius, grinning at his godson.

“What happened?”

“I saw you leave the dungeon, knowing it was safe to take action. But, before I could do anything, Lucius Malfoy put the Cruciatus Curse on me. That was my scream you heard. I took out my wand, and muttered the Killing Curse. It killed Lucius Malfoy and a few other Death Eaters. I stunned the others, despite my weakness, before they could escape and tell Voldemort, or worse, find you, Lily, or Eddie. I switched cloths with Malfoy and took out his mask. When he was about to kill Lily, I lost it.” Sirius explained softly.

“You performed an Unforgivable Curse? You could go back to Azkaban, Sirius!” Harry shouted panicky. Sirius smiled.

“A lot of things change in 21 years, Harry. There is a law that if you ever encounter Voldemort and his Death Eaters you are allowed to

perform 'Avada Kedavra,' but you have to have a diploma from the school you attended." Sirius told Harry, who nodded in understanding.

"Let's get out of here!" Harry picked up Lily with one arm beneath her knees and the other under her back. Sirius picked up Eddie, having much difficulty due to his height. "How are we going to get out of here? I can't Apparate."

"As long as I have a hold of you, you'll Apparate with me. Keep a hold of Lily, okay?" Sirius said as he flung Eddie over his shoulder.

"Of course!" Sirius walked over to Harry and placed his free hand on Harry's shoulder. The next thing Harry felt was his feet being pulled off the ground and felt tons of pressure against his body and he landed with a thud in Hogsmeade.

~~*

Ron was pacing his wife's office as Remus and Hermione were sending frantic owls to the Ministry, telling them of Lily, Eddie, Sirius, and Harry's disappearance. Snape stood there, leaning against his cane and frowning.

"Would you stop pacing, Weasley?" Snape snapped. Hermione just bursted out in tears. Remus tried comforting her as tears formed in his own eyes. Ron was too angry with Snape to notice.

"Shove it, Snape, my son, goddaughter, best friend, and another good friend were just kidnapped by a large group of Death Eaters and are most likely dead-" His voice broke off as he turned away and let silent tears fall.

"They've been gone for over two days." Hermione said through her sobs. Ron walked over to her and hugged her tightly, patting her curly brown hair. She sobbed into his shoulder as he kissed the top of her head. He knew she was worried about Eddie the most. She cared about Lily, Harry, and Sirius, but Eddie was her son, their son. Their only son. He knew she would never be the same if Eddie died.

"It's okay, Herm," whispered Ron, "Sirius would die before he ever let anything hurt them. Eddie and Lily look out for each other no matter what. Lily will take care of Harry, and the last thing Harry would do is let something happen to Lily. They'll protect each other without question, Herm. Don't you worry."

He didn't know whether he said this to comfort himself or Hermione more, but he knew that these words were true. He hugged her tighter as she sobbed harder after hearing Ron's words.

Remus was in distress, he was getting too old for this. First, Lily was hit with the Sueno Curse, and he was out for almost two weeks from shock. Thank heavens she was alive when he woke up. Now, she, Harry, Eddie, and Sirius were kidnapped by Death Eaters.

To be honest Remus knew Sirius wasn't meant to be kidnapped. Sirius most likely attacked a Death Eater as he Apparated. It was something Sirius would do, he would probably want to be taken along so he could protect Lily and Eddie, and even Harry, though he knew Sirius would never admit that.

Remus sighed. He has already been through enough to last him five lifetimes. He just came back from changing into the monster he became during the full moon, and there was still no sign of his best friend, his other best friend's son, Lily who he loved like a daughter, and her best friend. It was all too stressful for him.

"C'mon, let's go see if the Ministry found anything," whispered Ron into Hermione's ear.

"No need," Snape stated. Ron, Hermione, and Remus all looked at him confused. Ron was just so frustrated with this man that he almost blew up at him, but;

"There're already here." Snape stated again. He pointed to the window. The three looked at each other, then dashed to it, looking out of it frantically for any signs of Harry, Lily, Eddie, or Sirius.

Hermione gasped with joy when she saw Sirius carrying Eddie over his shoulder and Harry carrying Lily coming out from Hogsmeade and

towards

the

castle.

* ~ * ~ * ~ * ~ *

* ~ * ~ * ~ * ~ *

Hermione ran as fast as she could out of her office, Ron and Remus on her heels, and out of the castle. They saw the four passing the lake. Ron reached Sirius first and immediately took Eddie into his own arms.

"What happened to my son?" Ron demanded to know. Harry sighed.

"Voldemort tried to get Lily with the Cruciatus Curse, but Eddie took the curse for her." Harry explained tonelessly, not wanting to tell Ron, Hermione, and Remus what Voldemort had told him. About his future. To be honest, Harry was very disappointed and annoyed with everyone for not telling about him becoming a Death Eater. Sure, they knew it would hurt him, and it did. But, Harry would rather have heard it from his friends, who were like family to him, than the man who killed his parents and caused all this pain in the first place; his enemy, his foe, Voldemort.

"Why would he do that?" Hermione asked. Ron stopped and stared.

"Because he promised me he would take care of Lily no matter what," said Ron. "After she got hit with the Sueno Curse, I asked Ed to tell me who put the curse on her, so I could keep an eye on her. He said that wasn't necessary because he would take care of her."

Harry looked at his feet, knowing his older self should be the one taking care of Lily, but he knew why it wasn't. Why he was never part of Lily's life. He was probably too busy killing innocent wizards, witches, and Muggles to worry about her.

"Yea," Harry said coldly. Everyone turned to look at him. "Ron and Eddie both want to and have to look after her because her father turned out to a good-for-nothing Death Eater, right everyone?"

Ron's blue eyes widened, they looked like they were about to pop out of his head as all the color drained out of his face. Even his freckles looked pale. Hermione seemed to be holding her breath as she stared at Harry. Remus just looked at the floor in shame, knowing perfectly that Harry was not going to be all pleased with them, having

to hear all of it from his enemy rather than his friends.

"Voldemort told you, didn't he?" Remus asked quietly. Harry nodded.

"Yes," he answered. "And, it bothers me that my enemy had to tell me my future, when my friends should have done it in the first place."

"Harry-"

"Why didn't you guys tell me?" Harry asked quietly.

"We didn't want to hurt you," said Hermione. Harry rolled his eyes.

"Didn't do a good job of doing that, Herm," he muttered, looking down at Lily, who he was still carrying. Ron sighed.

"You're right, Harry," whispered Ron. Harry quickly looked up at him.

"What?" Harry and Hermione asked in unison.

"You're right, we should have told you everything without question." Ron said, looking at Harry square in the eyes. Ron's eyes were filled with so much regret and honesty, and concern. "I mean, you were probably going to find out anyway. You never one to give up on a mystery, especially when it concerned you or someone. For Merlin's sake you wouldn't stop trying to find out about the Philosopher/Sorcerer's Stone even though you were threatened to be expelled! We should have told you, Harry. I should have known you would have wanted to hear it from Hermione and I than some psychopath!"

"But, we didn't want to hurt him," repeated Hermione quietly, more to herself than to anyone else.

"We should have thought about that," said Remus. "What would hurt him more, hearing it from us, his friends, or from Voldemort, the man who caused all this?"

Nobody said anything. All that could be heard was the gentle moving waters of the lake from the cold winter wind and the wind howling

quietly, but due to the silence, it seemed so loud.

"Guys?" Harry called out, his voice croaking. "I'm sorry for-"

"Harry," called Ron, "don't say anything. We have to have a long talk."

~~*

Ron guided Harry out of the hospital wing and towards Hermione's office after placing Lily and Eddie inside to be treated by Madame Parks. Hermione, Sirius, and Remus decided to stay behind and keep the two company. Also because Sirius needed some treatments of his own.

"Ron, I'm sorry," Harry said again.

"For what?"

"You know what I'm talking about," Harry said impatiently. Ron looked at the floor than took a deep breath.

"You-" he paused, "you didn't do any of that, at least not yet anyway. There is no reason to apologize."

"Than why do I feel so guilty?"

"Maybe because you realized how much you're going to miss out on?" Ron suggested.

"What do you mean?"

"Lily," Ron said simply. "You realize that Lily is a special girl and you know that you barely have any part in her life. She meant a lot to you when she was a baby. I can partly understand why you turned Death Eater to save her, but...it's what you did to Ginny that got me."

"I know," whispered Harry, "I would have done something...anything."

"Harry, don't worry about it," said Ron. "It's all in the past."

"Well....for you...it's in the future for me," he said quietly. Ron gave a weak chuckle and pulled Harry into a brotherly hug.

"Harry, I don't want you apologizing for anything that you have done in the past...well...you're future, okay?" Ron said, looking at Harry square in the eye, a somber look on his face.

"Why?"

"Because you have no right to feel guilty for something you haven't done." Ron said firmly.

"But, I did do them."

"No you haven't, not yet. Since you haven't done those things yet, you have no reason to apologize." Ron said, grinning. Harry nodded and smiled, feeling like a great big burden had been taken off his chest and shoulders. He felt free again.

~~*

"You two feeling okay?" Harry asked as he pulled up a chair between Lily and Eddie's bed.

"Depends on your definition of 'okay,'" Lily said smiling. Harry rolled his eyes grinning as Eddie chuckled. It had been a week after returning to Hogwarts before Lily woke up. Eddie had awoken three hours after returning. Madame Parks insisted on keeping the two and having no visitors until they had both recovered all of their strength back.

"Seriously though, how are you two?"

"I'm feeling good," said Eddie simply.

"Tired, a little weak, but I'll be fine." Lily said smiling. "But, I think the real question is....how are YOU doing?"

"Fine," Harry answered quickly. "Why?"

"Because I know you probably feel guilty about what Voldemort told you," said Lily. Eddie just kept looking at Lily, then back to Harry, concerned and worried.

"You just know me so well," Harry said sarcastically. Lily grinned.

"Well, you are my father after all," she said chuckling. Harry shook his head and grinned.

"I'm okay I guess," whispered Harry. "I just can't believe it!"

"Yea, I know," she said, patting his hand gently. "I just don't want you to think any less of yourself. I mean, before you went off to France, you did a lot of good things too!"

"Really?"

"Well, sure!" Lily said brightly. "You didn't become one of the most famous Aurors for nothing."

"I'm very confused," Harry muttered. Lily and Eddie looked at each other, confused looks on their own faces.

"How?" Eddie asked slowly.

"First everyone is telling me I become a rotten Death Eater, now you're telling me I become a powerful and famous Auror. I either did bad or good. I am one or the other, take your pick!" Harry said dryly.

"Harry, you only heard Voldemort's side of the story," explained Lily. "You never heard mine."

"But, you told me it was all true..."

"And, it was," said Lily. "But, you of all people know that Voldemort will never add any goodness to his story. He didn't tell you about all the Death Eaters you locked in Azkaban before you turned Death Eater. You did a lot for this world, Harry. More than you'll ever know. I mean, look at all you did during your years at Hogwarts."

Harry just stared at the wall, deep in thought. Then, slowly, very slowly, a small smile formed on his face. He turned to look at Lily.

"I love you, Lils," he said, smiling. Lily smiled back.

"Love you too!"

~~*

Harry stuffed a chocolate frog in his mouth and chewed. Lily gave him a look as Eddie and Asher did the same. Robby made a noise of disgust.

"One of these days you're going to choke on that and I'm seriously going to laugh," said Lily. Harry smiled.

"When are you two getting out of here?" Asher asked, referring to the hospital wing. Both Eddie and Lily had been in there for almost a month.

"When Parks gets over the fact that we're not oversized babies," Eddie said bitterly, looking down at his disgusting hospital wing food. Everyone both laughed as Lily munched on a box of Bertie Bott's Every Flavor Beans. Robby wouldn't touch the candy, claiming she was on a diet. Lily rolled her eyes at this. Then, all of the sudden, she flickered. What do I mean by 'she flickered?' Well, she seemed to fade a little bit. Her body seemed to slowly incinerate, then return back to normal. Eddie and Harry were the only ones to notice and gave each other worried and horrified looks.

"Lils, you feeling okay?" Eddie asked. Lily looked at him as though he had lost his sanity.

"Yea....why?" she asked slowly. Eddie shrugged.

"No reason."

At that moment, Hermione, Ron, Remus, Sirius, and Snape walked in, all looking very grave, except Snape because he always looked grave. Hermione's eyes were bloodshot and puffy. She had been most

definitely crying. Ron was pale, as was Remus. Sirius just seemed spaced out. He looked much like he had when he first escaped Azkaban.

"What's wrong?" Eddie asked the adults in concern.

"Asher, Robyn, may we speak to Lily, Ed, and Harry alone?" Ron asked in a sincere tone.

Asher, who knew exactly what was going on, and nodded. He dragged a complaining Robby out, who was whining on how Harry got to stay with Lily and Eddie and they had to leave. Nobody noticed Lily fade again.

"Harry," Ron said slowly, "Snape can't come up with a potion to send you back to your time." Harry's eyes widened in horror. Lily and Eddie's jaws dropped. Ron continued; "Remus, Hermione, and I went through every book in the library and we can't find anything. There is no spell for time travel. The only way to send you back is through the Time-Turner you used, and since you didn't use a Time-Turner...."

"WHAT?" Harry shouted, panicking. "What about Lily? If...if I never go back, she'll never be born!"

"I know...." Ron whispered, looking at the floor. Sirius turned and punched the wall as hard as he could, making a hole in it. Blood was pouring from his knuckles, but it was nothing of the pain he was feeling inside. Not only would he be losing Lily, he would be losing Harry too! Harry would never go to his time and everyone would assume him dead. It was all so crazy, so messed up.

"That's why Lily is fading!" Eddie said in realization. Everyone jumped, except Harry, who already noticed.

"Fading? You mean...." Sirius croaked as he cursed loudly. They all looked at Lily for a minute and she flickered again, then returned to normal. She was trembling. She pulled the pillow to her chest and rocked back and forth, scared out of her mind.

Eddie felt sick. That was the only way to describe it. He wanted to

throw up, he wanted to cry. He just felt so sick. Eddie turned his head to see Lily's reaction. When he saw Lily's state and immediately climbed out of his bed and sat next to Lily on her's and pulled her into a tight hug. Lily seemed to daze to notice as Eddie patted her ponytail gently, resting his cheek on her head.

Sirius's eyes widened as tears welled up in them. Lily was so much like a daughter to him. First, he lost James, then Harry, now Lily. He felt like a failure. He failed three generations of his best friend's bloodline. Not, one, not two, three.

Hermione let out a cry and sobbed into Ron's shoulder. Neither knew what to think except that they failed Harry. They failed. That's what they felt anyway.

Remus was paler than a pale ghost. His mind went blank. He almost fainted again, but prevented it. His friends needed him and he couldn't knock out now. Eddie was breathing heavy, still resting his cheek on Lily's head. He almost lost his best friend too many times this year; the argument, the Sueno Curse, Death Eaters attacking her, and now this. But, there looks put together had none of the pain Harry had in his eyes. He was not going to sit here and weep about it. He was going to do something about it.

"There has to be a way," Harry said firmly, his voice shaking.

"Look, Potter," snapped Snape, "we did everything we could. There is not one book--"

"The book!" Lily cried out, breaking from Eddie's embrace. "Harry, didn't you say that you opened a book and landed here or something like that?"

"Yea..."

"Hmmm..." Lily said in deep thought. She flickered again, only it lasted a little longer this time before she returned back to normal. This made everyone sick, but it made Harry, Eddie, and Sirius cringe.

After a very long pause; "I have an idea!" Lily blurted out, not noticing

that she faded again, except a little longer.

“Let’s put it into action soon,” said Eddie, watching Lily as she slowly began to fade.

“Yea,” Sirius whispered to Remus, “it doesn’t look like she has much time.”

~~*

Chapter 36- Meeting the Famous Trio:

Lily woke up and groaned, rubbing her head. She glanced at her Muggle watch. It was one o'clock in the morning. She yawned, stretched, and slowly climbed out of bed and tip-toed over to Eddie's bed. She tapped him lightly on the shoulder. He groaned and rolled over.

"Lils?" he groaned. "I'm seepy."

"Seepy?" Lily asked laughing. Eddie took one of his pillows and tried hitting her with it. "C'mon, Eddie, get up! We got to take that test."

"Why do we have to?"

"Would you rather it get messed up when Harry tries it and I never be born, or take a risk?" Lily asked dryly. Eddie rolled over and looked at her. She faded again. He shivered as he watched her reappear. He'd take any risk before losing Lily.

"Alright, but I don't see why we can't ask my parents about this," he said, pulling on a maroon bathrobe as Lily was pulled on a navy blue one.

"Because they know the consequences and won't let us take this chance." Lily said taking out her wand and summoning her Invisibility Cloak. "I think this is the only way to get Harry back to his time."

"Whatever," he muttered as Lily caught her cloak. She threw the cloak over the pair of them and they headed towards the library, thankfully meeting no one they didn't want to meet on the way. Eddie kept looking at Lily at the corner of his eye, noticing that she was fading more often and it took longer for her to reappear. He shivered and felt hot tears sting his eyes.

Lily and Eddie tip-toed into the Restricted Section and looked around. Lily took off the cloak and pocketed it in her robe. Eddie searched the shelves.

"What's it called again?" he asked.

"I think it's called, 'What You Don't Know, You Will See,' or something like that," Lily whispered as she searched the shelves.

"Lils, what if this doesn't work? You could disappear forever...and I think I'd go crazy if I lost you..." Eddie said, his voice trailing. Lily sighed and pulled Eddie into a tight hug.

"Eddie, it's going to take a lot more than time travel to get rid of me," she whispered in his ear. "You're stuck with me for life!"

"Good!" Eddie said. Lily pulled away with a suspicious eyebrow raised. Eddie blushed and quickly turned away and continued looking at the shelves. Lily shrugged and also continued looking.

"I found it!" Eddie shouted, pulling out a large black book with gold lettering and gold pages. Lily looked at him.

"I don't think they heard you in Slytherin," she said sarcastically. Eddie rolled his eyes and motioned for Lily to come over.

"Ready?" Lily asked. Eddie nodded and he opened the book to see who created the book. It only said "Published in 2000." Eddie shrugged and turned to the first page. He grabbed Lily's hand and held it tightly. The first page said "Think of a number."

"Well?"

"Um....negative 24...." Lily said trailing off. Eddie nodded and turned the next page. It said; think of a place.

"Gryffindor Common Room!" Lily stated. Eddie turned the page, still clutching Lily's hand and the two swirled in colors, if felt like they were being sucked into a vacuum, before landing with a hard thud.

"Eddie, you're crushing my ribs!" Lily gasped. "Get off me!" Eddie looked down and to his utter embarrassment, he was laying on top of Lily. He jumped off her without hesitation and he could feel his ears and face were on fire. He mumbled a "sorry," and lent out a hand to help her up. Lily ignored the hand and climbed on to her own feet.

on her own. She brushed some dust off her pajamas and navy blue bathrobe.

"What year did you take us?" Eddie asked, looking around, noticing nothing had changed.

"Our parents' second year," Lily said simply. Eddie raised an eyebrow.

"You always loved when my dad told us the story how our dad's got into the Chamber of Secrets. It's no wonder you picked this year out of all years," Eddie said grinning. Lily grinned too and shook her head.

"Well, at least we know how to send Harry back to his own time," Lily said smiling with relief. Eddie sighed with relief too. "All he has to do is open the book, and think of the number -21."

"Yeah," said Eddie, "now that we covered that, can we go back to our own time? I don't feel too comfortable."

"Wait, I want to see.....something..."

"Like what?" Eddie asked curiously, raising an eyebrow.

"Er...well...."

"Harry?!?!"

"Oh c'mon," said Lily impatiently. "Don't tell me you don't want to know what your parents were like when they were twelve!"

"I do, but I don't want to stay here forever!" Eddie shouted, throwing his hands up in frustration.

"Well, you won't have to stay here forever, we'll leave as soon as we talk to our parents!"

"Yea, but-"

"Could you two please keep it down? Others are trying to sleep." a young female voice asked from behind. Lily looked over Eddie's

shoulder and Eddie whipped around. There, standing on the staircase, was a young girl, around twelve or eleven with brown and very bushy hair and chestnut eyes, quite similar to Eddie's. Her two front teeth were larger than the average and it made her look somewhat like a beaver. Lily and Eddie went pale. It was Hermione Weasley...no...not Weasley....Hermione Granger.

"Mu-I mean- Hermione?" Eddie gasped. Hermione raised an eyebrow.

"Yes..." she said slowly. "Do I know you?"

"Well...sorta," said Eddie, not taking his eyes off his future mother, which made her shift uncomfortably. There was an awkward and uncomfortable silence.

"Are you a realitive of Ron's? You look like him." Hermione said finally. Eddie just gapped. Lily put her hand on his shoulder to calm him down.

"Now do you know how I felt when Harry showed up?" Lily whispered in his ear. He nodded slightly. Hermione's eyes went from Eddie to Lily.

"Who are you? You look fimilar too....especially your eyes. They are so fimilar....I just can't place them." she said, her voice trailing off. Lily pushed her glasses up the bridge of her nose.

"My name is Li-Lisa Harolds. This here is my best friend, Ed-Edwin Whesley," Lily said nervously. Eddie looked at her with a raised eyebrow.

"Edwin?" he whispered, almost laughing. Lily gave him a look and turned back to Hermione.

"Oh," was all Hermione said. "Are you two in Gryffindor?"

"Umm...no...not yet anyway," said Eddie, which was the honest truth. Hermione's eyes widened.

"If you're not in Gryffindor, than you two shouldn't be in here,"

Hermione said firmly. Lily rolled her eyes.

"Apparently you were *always* this bossy!"

"Excuse me?"

"Nevermind," Lily said, waving an impatient hand. Eddie gave her a warning look and turned back to Hermione.

"Could you wait here a minute?" Hermione asked timidly before racing back the staircase, except she ran to the boys rooms. Lily looked at Eddie for a minute. He shook his head, knowing exactly what she was thinking. Lily ignored him and walked quietly after her to eavesdrop. Eddie followed her. They could both hear Hermione's nervous and timid voice.

"Ron? Harry?"

"Hermione....it's not even light out yet! We don't have to be the first to get to class!" a voice growled.

"There's some people in the Common Room," whispered Hermione.

"There's always someone in the Common Room, Hermione," a voice said sarcastically. Lily guessed it was Ron.

"Ron, I'm serious!" Hermione said sternly. "There are two kids down there that I had never seen before!"

"You probably-"

"What kind of kids?" a third voice interrupted. It was, without a doubt, Harry.

"I don't know," whispered Hermione. "Do you think they know something about....you know..."

"Chamber of Secrets?" Harry's voice answered smartly. "Couldn't hurt to find out..."

“But, what if they work for the monster in the Chamber or something?” Ron asked nervously.

“Hermione, stay here, Ron and I will go down and talk to these kids. If you hear anything suspicious...go straight to Dumbledore. Okay?” Harry ordered. Eddie grinned and shook his head, thinking how much he sounded like Lily.

Lily grabbed Eddie’s arm and pulled him down the steps and stood in the Common Room so Harry and Ron wouldn’t catch them eavesdropping. Eddie looked at Lily from the corner of his eye and noticed she was still fading. He shivered.

After about a minute, two boys came down the stairs. One was pretty tall, long, and lanky, much like Eddie with firey red hair, loads of freckles, and those fimilar pale blue eyes. It was Ron Weasley. The second, was short and skinny, had extremely messy jet-black hair, bright green eyes framed by glasses, and a visible scar on his forehead, shapped like a bolt of lightening. It was Harry Potter.

“Hey,” Harry said simply. “I’m Harry, this is Ron. Who are you two?”

“I’m Lisa, this is Edwin, but call him Ed,” Lily said, pointing to Eddie, who was now gapping at Ron.

“Are you two in Gryffindor?”

“Not yet...”

“Well, than what are you doing here?” Harry asked, raising a suspicious eyebrow.

“Well...see...errr...it’s actually quite a funny story...” Lily said pulling on her ponytail nervously.

“Why are you here?” Harry asked again, more firmly. Lily stared. Eddie shuffled his feet, not knowing what to say.

“We’re....er...helping a friend!” Eddie exclaimed. Harry and Ron’s looks softened a little.

"A friend?" Lily faded again. Harry and Ron looked startled.

"Is she okay?" Ron asked, pointing to Lily. Eddie shivered again, closed his eyes tightly, but nodded.

"She's fine," he said. There was a long pause as Lily continued fading and Harry and Ron stared at her astonished. Eddie sighed.

"Like I said, we're here to help a friend!"

"How?"

"Well, you see, it's kind of confidential, so I really can't tell you anything," Eddie said slowly. Harry and Ron nodded in understanding. Lily looked at her best friend with relief. Eddie grinned at her.

"Could I ask you one thing though?" Harry asked cautiously.

"You could ask, but that doesn't mean that I'll answer it," said Lily.

"Has it anything to do with the Chamber of Secrets?"

"No..."

"Oh," Harry said in disappointment, "okay."

"Sorry," Eddie added.

"Do you two need any help with helping your friend?" Ron asked in concern.

"Well, Harry's Invisibility Cloak would help," Lily said, grinning. Harry's jaw dropped as Ron's eyes widened.

"How did you-"

"Can I borrow it?" Lily interrupted. Harry stared for a minute, staring at Lily, as though studying her. He looked into her green eyes, not

noticing how alike they were to his. He felt like he trusted this girl, and he didn't even know her. She seemed so....words can't even describe it. Like she was some friend he had in his past or in a dream. He had never felt so much love and joy towards a person, AND HE DIDN'T EVEN KNOW HER! Without meaning to, Harry nodded. Lily summoned it and smiled.

"I'll leave it between the shelves of the History of Magic and Potions books," said Lily. Harry nodded. Lily threw the cloak over the pair and headed off to the Restricted Section of the library. Just as Lily promised, she placed the cloak in between the shelves.

They searched aimlessly for the book, but it was nowhere to be found. Lily was starting to panick as Eddie started to get nervous twists in his stomach out of fear.

"Eddie, I can't find the book anywhere!" Lily stated.

"Me neither!"

"Did you see the author?" Lily asked, trying to stay calm.

"It didn't have an author, all it said was-" Eddie stopped short, his eyes widening in mortal fear, the blood draining from his face and freckles.

"Eddie?" Lily asked in concern. "Are you okay?" She walked over and placed her hand gently on his shoulder, shaking him a bit. "Eddie?"

"It isn't published," he whispered.

"What?"

"The book was published in the year 2000, we're in the year 1999...." Eddie whispered. Lily paled.

~~*

Chapter 37- Going the Distance:

Lily swore loudly.

"What are we going to do?" she whispered in a panicky voice. Eddie just stared blankly.

"I....I don't know..." he whispered.

"How on earth are we going to get back home?"

"I don't know!"

Lily stared blankly at the wall and backed up against the opposite wall. She slowly slid down and sat down, bringing her knees to her chest, wrapping her arms around her shins, resting her chin on her knees. She was pale and shaking all over, but as always, she wasn't crying.

Eddie walked over and sat next to her, giving her a one-armed hug. To be honest, he was just as scared as Lily was, he just didn't want to show it. He sighed and he felt like a colony of snakes had settled into his stomach.

"I don't know what to do," whispered Eddie. Lily blinked a few times before looking up at her best friend.

"There's only one thing to do," she said.

"What's that?"

"Talk to the greatest wizard of all time, Professor Albus Dumbledore..."

~~*

Lily and Eddie walked side by side towards the statue of the gargoyle. As the walked, Eddie couldn't help but notice how many times Lily started to flicker, than fade. It made him shiver and feel sick inside. Lily didn't seem to notice or care. He didn't know if she was hiding her feelings, or if she was trying to be brave, or if she was confident

enough knowing her plan would work. Eddie admired her either way. They finally reached the statue and stared at it for a minute, not knowing or having a clue to what the password was.

“Errr...”

“You wouldn’t happen to know the password, would you?” Eddie asked slowly.

“What do I look like? A mind reader?” Lily asked sarcastically. Eddie smiled slightly and shook his head.

“Couldn’t you just perform Eyeluta or something?” Eddie asked. Lily rolled her eyes.

“It’s not an invincible power, Ed,” she said dryly. Eddie shrugged.

“It was worth a shot!”

“Well, we can’t just sit here all night,” Lily said in an impatient tone.

“For all we know we could be sitting here forever!”

“Gee, thanks for the comforting thought,” Lily said again sarcastically.

“You’re in a sarcastic mood tonight,” said Eddie grinning.

“Aren’t you observant.”

“Cut the attitude, Lils,” said Eddie.

“What attitude?” she said throwing up her hands in frustration. “You’re the one who acting like this is all a big joke!”

“I am not-”

“Can I help you two?” a voice said from above them. The two jumped and saw an old man standing in front of them, looking around a hundred years old. He had a long gray beard and hair that reached his waist, a pointed nose, warm blue eyes, and moon shaped

glasses. So this was Albus Dumbledore.

"Er...Professor Dumbledore?" Lily asked timidly. Dumbledore nodded, raising a suspicious eyebrow.

"My name is Lily, this is my best friend Eddie, and we're....we're..."

"We're from the future," Eddie said firmly. Dumbledore stared at them for a minute, and motioned them to follow him inside. The pair did so. They reached the office and saw it was a lot different than the way Hermione decorated it. Hermione's office looked more like a library than anything, while Dumbledore's had more of a homey look, a comforting look.

"From the future?" Dumbledore asked, taking a seat at his desk. Lily and Eddie each took a seat in front of it. "How far into the future?"

"We're from the year 2023," said Eddie. Lily nodded. Dumbledore smiled.

"Well, I can see you two are twenty-four years behind," he said. Lily frowned, as Eddie smiled. He already liked Dumbledore, he seemed good-natured. Lily on the other hand, didn't trust him. There was just something about him that bothered her. Why would someone like him trust them so easily, especially with the Chamber of Secrets being opened. Dumbledore smiled, a blue twinkle in his eye and he turned to Eddie.

"You're no doubt a Weasley," he commented. Eddie gapped at him.

"How did you-?"

"What other family would have flaming red hair like that?" Dumbledore asked wisely. "Who's son are you?"

"My father is Ron Weasley," said Eddie. Dumbledore smiled.

"I knew you belonged to either Ron or Percy, those two always looked somewhat alike and you look very much like your father, except your hairstyle and eyes. Who is your mother?" Dumbledore

asked casually, as though students from the future popped up everyday.

“Hermione....”

“Miss Granger?”

“Yes,” stated Eddie.

“Yes, I always sensed Ronald fancied Miss Granger,” Dumbledore said smartly. “How are your parents?”

“Well, my dad is a famous Auror and my mum is Headmistress here,” explained Eddie. Dumbledore smiled. “My sister, Teresa is coming here in a few years.”

“I’m happy for Ronald and Hermione. Your family sounds happy, Mr. Weasley,” said Dumbledore, smiling brightly. He turned to Lily. “And, who’s daughter might you be?”

“Not to be disrespectful, but, what is it to you?” Lily asked, her voice toneless and expressionless. Eddie gapped at her wide-eyed. Dumbledore was rather taken back by her response. Whatever he was expecting, it wasn’t that.

“I am just trying to help,” he said innocently. Lily narrowed her eyes.

“Why must you know everything about ourselves to want to help us?” Lily asked coolly.

“You’re first name is Lily?” Dumbledore asked out of the blue. Lily stared at him and didn’t say anything. The Headmaster just sighed and took a deep breath.

“Mr. Weasley, may I ask how you and this young lady came here?” Dumbledore asked, a little less enthusiastic than he was before. Eddie gave Lily a look, then explained everything to Dumbledore about the book and how it was not yet published.

“I see,” he said quietly, apparently deep in thought. “Well, there is a

simple solution to this.”

“There is?” Lily asked, raising an eyebrow.

“Well, you need the book to go back to your time. There is a loophole. We get you two a Time-Turner, and you two travel into next year. The book should be there and you just take it from there.” Dumbledore explained.

“But, I remember someone saying that you can’t travel with a Time-Turner if you traveled by that book,” Lily said slowly.

“Would it hurt to give it a try?”

“I guess not.”

~

Harry, back in the year 2023, yawned and stretched. He reached for his glasses on the nightstand and slipped on his face.

He looked around and saw Asher, Jairus, and Danny had already awoken and gone to breakfast. Harry took a quick shower, got changed into his uniform and robes, grabbed some toast at breakfast, than ran to the hosital wing to check on Lily and Eddie.

When he got there, he saw Madame Parks, Hermione, Sirius, and Remus all in deep conversation, looks of concern and worry on their faces. Harry looked at the beds that belonged to Lily and Eddie and saw that they were empty. Harry raised a curious eyebrow.

“You didn’t hear anything?” Hermione asked quietly. Madame Parks shook her head vigoursly.

“Not a sound,” she said.

“You know those two,” said Remus, “they move like cats. I bet you they slipped out under Lily’s Invisability Cloak.”

“Yeah, did you check the Marauder’s Map?” Sirius asked Remus

quietly. Remus's eyes widened.

"Lily has that map?" he gasped.

"Yes, at least I think so. I could have sworn Harry gave it to her when she was eleven," muttered Sirius.

"Well, even if she does have it, it's not likely to be lying around. You know Lily. She probably has it buried, hidden in her trunk in a box with a Muggle lock and with an Anti-Alohomora Charm on it." Hermione said, looking somber.

"Probably" stated Sirius, looking amused.

"I'm starting to worry," whispered Hermione. Sirius looked at her and placed his comforting hand on her shoulder.

"You shouldn't worry," he said. "You of all people know Lily and Eddie. Those two would step in front of the Avada Kedavra to save each other. As long as they are together, I have no worry."

"Well, how do you know they are together?" Hermione asked nervously. Sirius grinned.

"Because they always stick together," said Remus, taking the words right out of Sirius's mouth.

"I don't even know why you're so worried. They probably snuck off to the kitchens and fell asleep while eating." Sirius said, shrugging simply.

"What's going on?" Harry asked from the doorway, growing a little impatient. Sirius, Remus, and Hermione all jumped.

"Harry?" Hermione gasped, breathing heavy. "Don't scare me like that?"

Harry ignored her. "Where's Lily?" he asked.

"We don't know...."

Harry ran out of the hospital wing and ran through the castle looking for his future daughter and future godson.

~~*~*

Lily and Eddie spent the night in two separate rooms that Dumbledore found in the corridors. The next morning, the two met up and went straight to his office to see if had gotten hold of a Time-Turner.

"Do you think this will work, Eddie?" Lily asked, biting her lip nervously. Eddie put a hand on her shoulder.

"If it doesn't, we'll find a way to get back," he said smiling. Lily nodded and gave a weak smile. "This is the wizarding world, Lils, anything can happen. And if even we can't go back, you're still stuck with me!"

"That's comforting," Lily said sarcastically. She turned and grinned innocently at him. He gave her a mock glare, then grinned back and playfully punched her on the arm. Lily shoved him back, still smiling.

They finally reached Dumbledore's office. As they stood there, about to say the password, they saw Harry and Ron walking past them. Harry stopped and looked at the two for a minute, the same with Ron. Harry knew there was something about that messy blond-headed girl. Ron was thinking the same about Eddie, thinking how much Eddie looked like him.

"Can we help you with something?" Lily asked.

"It's just...I feel like I know you from somewhere," whispered Harry, still staring at Lily. Lily turned to Eddie and grinned. He was just staring at the two younger boys, wearing his Ron-like lopsided grin.

"You do know me," was all Lily said before saying the password and entering Dumbledore's office. Eddie nodded at Ron, then followed his best friend. Harry and Ron stared after them.

"You know," started Ron, "I just noticed something about that Lisa

girl.”

“What?”

“Her eyes are exactly like your’s, same color, same shape, something everything.” Ron said, looking at Harry. “She has your eyes.”

~~*

“Here you are!” Dumbledore exclaimed, handing the two a Time-Turner. Lily took it and looked at it for a minute. She nodded. “Are you two ready?”

“Yes,” the two said in unison.

“How did you get the Ministry to give you one?” Eddie asked amazed on how fast Dumbledore managed to get the Time-Turner. No one was able to get a Time-Turner that fast and without question too!

“Well, I just told them I needed to do some research in the past to find out more about the Chamber of Secrets and they gave it to me. They know how important this is, especially to the students.” Dumbledore explained.

“They just gave it to you?” Lily asked. “Just like that? Without question?” Eddie gave Lily a look to shut-up, but she ignored him. Dumbledore looked rather insulted at Lily’s remark.

“They trust me, Miss,” he said. “But, it’s obvious you don’t.”

Lily didn’t respond and chose to ignore him, because to be honest, she didn’t trust him. She knew that her father, her godparents, Sirius, Remus, how they all trusted this man with their lives, but why place so much trust in this man? What was so special about? Voldemort feared him? That, was no big deal to Lily, because inside, she knew Voldemort feared Harry and the rest of the Potters. She saw no reason to trust Dumbledore so easily. After all, she didn’t even know the man. No one, maybe except Sirius, Eddie, Ron, Hermione, and Remus had earned her trust so easily.

"How many times do I have to spin it?" Lily asked, ignoring Dumbledore's comment about trust.

"I transformed it so every turn equals a year," said Dumbledore. "You only have to spin it once."

Lily nodded and turned to Eddie.

"You ready?" Eddie asked. Lily shook her head and looked at Dumbledore.

"I want to say good-bye to someone first. And, I'm sure Eddie here wants to say good-bye to two others." Lily said firmly, refering to the famous trio. Dumbledore sighed.

"Very well, take as long as you wish. There is a Quidditch Match about to take place, so I would try the Quidditch Pitch. I will be waiting right here with the Time-Turner."

Lily grabbed Eddie's arm and dragged him towards the Pitch. As they walked in silence, they heard a strange sounds, like dead whisperes. Lily stopped short and grabbed Eddie's arm. He turned to face her with a confused expression on his face.

"Lily, what-"

"Shhh..." she said quietly, putting her finger to her lips. Eddie stared at her curiously. "You hear that?" Eddie listened intently, than he heard it. A strange whispering sound.

"Yeah, it sounds like somebody is whispering," he said quietly. Lily shook her head.

"No...it's not whispering," she said, more to herself than to Eddie. "It sounds so fimilar though."

"Kinda like that rattlesnack we encountered when we were six," said Eddie. Lily's eyes slowly. Eddie's did too as they realized....

"The Basilisk!" they gasped in unison. They ran as fast at they could

towards the sounds of the hissing.

“Remember not to look it in the eye,” said Eddie warningly.

“I know!” Lily panted as they ran. They stopped short at a corner and leaned against the wall. At the corner of their eyes, they saw a tiny body of a girl. Lily waited until the hissing sound had disappeared completely before turning to see who had been attacked. She recognized the girl and her jaw dropped. It was Hermione Granger.

Lily ran towards her future godmother and kneeled beside her. On the other side of Hermione was a girl with curly brown hair from Ravenclaw, Lily recognized her as Eddie’s Aunt Penelope. Lily noticed a mirror in Hermione’s hands and picked it up. She looked at Eddie and saw his stunned face, full of concern.

“Is she okay?” he croaked. Lily nodded.

“She’s just Petrified,” Lily said, “don’t act like you don’t know what’s going on. You know perfectly well that Hermione is going to be fine.” Eddie nodded reluctantly.

“Yeah...”

“What’s going on here?” a voice said from behind. Lily and Eddie whipped around to see a tall man with greasy black hair, a hooked nose, and milky white skin standing behind them. Lily recognized him as her Potions Master, Severus Snape.

“Professor Snape!” Eddie said nervously. “We found them like this! We need to see Dumbledore about it.”

“Who are you two?” Snape asked panic-stricken.

“We...errr...”

“YOU’RE THE ATTACKERS! YOU TWO OPENED THE CHAMBER OF SECRETS AND ARE ATTACKING MUGGLE-BORNS!” Snape shouted, taking out his wand. Eddie grabbed Lily’s arm and both instinctively took a step back

"Severus!" a voice said sternly. Lily and Eddie looked up to see Albus Dumbledore coming towards them. "These two are not the attackers. They are here for a small visit and are leaving now. Edward, Lily, please follow me to my office."

"I want to make sure my m- I mean - Hermione is okay before we leave," Eddie said firmly. Dumbledore sighed and nodded.

"As you wish," he said as he levitated Hermione and Penelope and led them towards the hospital wing. He laid them down on the beds and told the nurse that they had been petrified. Lily personally didn't like this nurse, she seemed so strict and professional.

Lily looked over at Eddie and noticed the fear in his eyes. Lily patted his shoulder gently and smiled comfortingly at him.

"She'll be fine," Lily whispered, "we both know what happens." No one but Dumbledore heard her.

"What was that, Miss?"

"Nothing," Lily said calmly. Eddie smiled inside. She was always one to play it cool when she was under pressure.

"Lily, I'm scared, what if something happened to her?"

"You worry too much," she said grinning. Eddie gave a very weak chuckle.

"I have to worry, she's still my mum after all," Eddie said, his voice trailing off.

At that moment, the door to the hospital wing opened and an stern looking lady, whom Lily and Eddie recognized as McGonagall entered, followed by two boys; Harry Potter and Ron Weasley.

"Hermione?" Ron gasped, his eyes opened in terror. Harry went pale and just stared at her. Lily's grip on Eddie's shoulder tightened. Harry slowly turned his eyes to the pair of them.

"Do you know what happened?" he asked quietly. Lily sighed and shook her head. Eddie did the same. They knew they couldn't say anything, it would jeprodize the future, which was their's.

"It's time to leave," Dumbledore said from behind Lily and Eddie. They turned around to face him and nodded.

"You're leaving?" Harry asked. Lily nodded.

"Yeah," with that, she walked over to Harry and pulled him into a tight hug. Harry was stunned. Lily smiled at the astonished look on his face when she let go.

"What was that for?"

"You're something special, Harry James Potter, don't you ever forget that," said Lily smiling.

Harry stared at her than grinned. Though a lot of people said he was special for defeating Voldemort at a year old, it felt different when she said it. She meant it and it was said differently. Like she really cared for him. Not a boyfriend girlfriend way, after all, he was twelve and this girl had to be at least fourteen, but there was still love in her voice. It was love when she said it, like a family love. Like the love Harry had for Ron and Hermione, a family and friendship love, only stronger.

"Good luck to you, Ron," said Lily, hugging him too. Eddie walked over and clapped both Harry and Ron on the back.

"I'll be seeing you two again soon," he said, leaving Harry and Ron to raise suspicious eyebrows. Eddie chuckled and walked towards Hermione's bed, looking at her with a small smile on his face.

"I'll be seeing you again soon too," he whispered and he kissed his future mother's cheek. Ron went red with rage and clenched his fists. Harry's eyebrows shot up and his eyes widened and looked like emerald tennis balls. Eddie saw Ron's look and slowly backed away. Even though Ron knew there was something about Eddie, something good, he didn't like the fact of a complete stranger kissing Hermione,

his best friend.

"I'm ready, Professor," he said. Lily nodded in agreement. Dumbledore smiled, particularly at Lily.

"Follow me!"

As they followed Dumbledore to his office to use the Time-Turner, Eddie decided to be bold. He took Lily's hand in his and gave it a small squeeze. Lily's eyes widened and she looked at him astonished and startled. She never expected her best friend to do that. She didn't know whether it was a friendly gesture or if Eddie was feeling something else. Eddie saw her look and just gave her a small, shy grin, blushing redder than his hair. Lily reluctantly grinned back and slowly pulled her hand out of Eddie's hand. She didn't notice that Eddie's face fell quite a bit.

They reached Dumbledore's office and he handed them the Time-Turner.

"Spin it once and race straight to the library to find the book and then go straight back to your time. If that doesn't work, come straight to my office. I'll remember you two. Does that sound alright?"

They both nodded.

"Alright, than good luck!" he said smiling brightly. He patted Eddie on the back and smiled. "It was a great pleasure meeting you Mister Weasley. Ron and Hermione must be very proud." Eddie smiled. Dumbledore smiled back and turned to Lily.

"It was a pleasure meeting you too, Miss Potter," he said grinning. "I'm sure Harry could never be more proud of his daughter." Lily gapped at him. Eddie looked pretty shocked himself.

"How-how did you know?" Lily gasped.

"It was very obvious, Lily," said Dumbledore, kneeling down so that he was eye level with her. "Your name was Lily, after Harry's mother. You act so much like James Potter that it's scary. You look a lot like

Harry. And, your eyes, not many people have those emerald green eyes, Lily. But, the big hint was the way you treated Harry. Your eyes were filled with love. You loved him, it was so obvious."

"Oh!" was all Lily said. Dumbledore smiled.

"I want ask any questions about your father, Lily," Dumbledore said softly. "I know what he must have gone through."

"You have no idea," whispered Lily, looking at the floor, though no tears welled up in her eyes.

"Alright," said Dumbledore, "here you go." He handed Lily the Time-Turner and she grabbed Eddie's arm and ran out of the office and to the library. They sneaked into the Restricted Section and Lily spun it. Lily and Eddie felt a twirling sensation before landing with a thud on the floor of the Restricted Section of the library.

"Eddie, you okay?"

"Fine," he muttered rubbing his head. "You?"

"Fine," she said, getting up and looking on the shelf for the Time-Travel book. Eddie jumped up and also started searching. After about twenty minutes, they still hadn't found it and started to panick.

"I found it!" Lily shrieked gleefully, taking it off the shelf. Eddie grinned.

"I don't think they heard you in Hufflepuff, Lils," he said sarcastically. Lily gave him a quick glare before opening the book. Eddie dashed to her side and placed a hand on her shoulder. They each thought of the number 23 and the hospital wing before the swirled in colors and landed on a thud on the floor. They grinned at each other.

They really went the distance.

~~*~*~*

Harry sat in the Gryffindor Common Room with Asher and Robyn, deep in thought on where Lily and Eddie could be.

For some reason, his mind drifted off back into his first few years at Hogwarts, especially his second year. Slowly, very slowly a memory started to form. A memory Harry had never had before. Hermione had awoken him and Ron in the middle of the night saying that there were two strange teenagers in the Common Room that didn't belong there. A boy and a girl around fourteen or fifteen years old. The memory of them was still faded. Harry had immediately talked to the two to see if they knew anything about the Chamber of Secrets.

He also remembered seeing them in the hospital wing after Hermione had gotten attacked. He remembered how the girl said he was special and had hugged him like he had never been hugged before. How the boy had kissed Hermione's cheek, infuriating both him and Ron, and how he had taken a liking to both of them, despite that the boy kissed his best friend and didn't even know her, not to mention older than her, and he barely even knew both of them.

Harry remembered liking them, trusting them. Especially the girl. There was something about that girl that made him feel special, loved. It wasn't that he liked her, she was pretty and all, but she had something in her that was so familiar to Harry that he couldn't place it. Harry sighed and strained his memory to remember what the boy and the girl had looked like.

Then, it hit him, like a baseball being hit with a bat. The girl was short and muscular, and had blonde hair, tied into a high ponytail. The tail of her hair was messy and untidy. She had a pretty, good natured face, gold-rimmed glasses, which framed emerald green eyes, so familiar to his. Even Ron had noticed that.

Harry gasped as he suddenly remembered the boy. The boy was extremely tall, almost six foot, long and lanky, flaming red hair, loads of freckles, and warm chestnut eyes. He was like a Ron and Hermione mixed.

They were Lily and Eddie. The two had time traveled back in time,
back to Harry's second year.

Harry jumped to his feet and ran towards the Potrait Hole.

"Where're you going, Harry?" Asher called out from his chessgame
with Jairus.

"I have to find Hermione," he said. At that moment, as he opened the
Potrait Hole, Hermione came bursting in, out of breath, red in the face
from running, panick looking, and fear, worry, and concern written in
her chestnut eyes that Eddie had inherited.

"Did you have-"

"...the memory?" Harry asked smartly. Hermione nodded, panting for
breath.

"They're in our second year," the two said in unison. They both
looked at each other and ran to the hospital wing to find Sirius and
Remus, leaving a very confused Asher, Jairus, and Robby behind to
stare after the them with confused looks on their faces.

~~*~*

Lily slowly sat up and looked around. She could see Madame Parks
in her office with a worried expression on her face. Lily breathed with
relief and looked over at Eddie and grinned.

"We're home!"

"Good!" Eddie said as he stood up. "Seeing my parents at twelve and
my mum getting attacked was more than I could stand." There was a
pause. "Must have been hard for you."

"What do you mean?"

"I mean when Harry first arrived here," said Eddie, "it must have been
hard on you seeing him and meeting him and everything. Especially
after all you went through with him. It was hard for me seeing my

parents at twelve, and nothing really big has ever happened in our family. But for you, it must have killed you inside. But, you excepted it and got to know Harry, though there was a chance you would get hurt in the end. That's real courage Lily, you're strong hearted. I admire you for that."

"Thanks," said Lily smiling at her best friend. "Let's go find your mum, she's probably worried sick."

"You're right," said Eddie and they walked out of the hospital wing and towards Hermione's office. As they walked, Eddie thought seriously about taking Lily's hand again, but decided against it. If she pulled away a few minutes ago, she would pull away now and he didn't want to scare his best friend off.

Lily's mind was elsewhere, thinking how they could tell Harry and Hermione about to get Harry back to his time. She knew everything was going to be okay despite the fact that she was fading and flickering nonstop, but it happened less often and not as long, much to a relief to both her and Eddie.

They gave the password and stepped into the office. Hermione gasped and Harry smiled when he saw them.

"Have fun playing with my past and messing with my mind and memories?" he asked with a grin, folding his arms across his chest.

"Tons," Lily said dryly, thinking about they almost got stuck there.

"What happened?" Hermione asked, noticing Lily's dry comment. Eddie took a deep breath, sighed, and told everything about the publishing date and getting stuck in the trio's second year. When he finished, Hermione dashed over and hugged them both tightly.

"Thank heavens you two made it back," she whispered, still hugging them tightly. "You also found a way to send Harry back to his time. This is fantasitc!"

That was the part Lily was dreading. Little did she know that Harry was thinking a long the same lines.

"I'm going to the Common Room," muttered Lily as she turned away and walked out of the office. Hermione looked at Eddie with a raised eyebrow. The redheaded boy just shrugged. He started after her, but Harry stopped him.

"Eddie, let me talk to her," he said quietly. Eddie stared at him for a minute and nodded reluctantly. Harry sprinted after Lily, leaving Eddie to have a long lecture about sneaking out into the Restricted Section of the library in the middle of the night.

'This is going to be a looong day,' Eddie thought as Hermione looked at him, ready to lecture with her arms crossed in front of her.

~~*~*

"Lily!" Harry called, running after her. Lily stopped and turned around.

"What?" she sighed. Harry caught up with her.

"You okay?"

"I'm fine!"

"You don't seem like it," Harry said quietly.

"Well, it's just I should have been more careful around you," Lily said looking at Harry straight into his identical green eyes. Harry raised a confused eyebrow.

"What is that supposed to mean?"

"I knew that if I got to know you, I would love you like a father, and I do! And, now you have to leave and it hurts. I know Eddie says that getting to know you, even though I knew I was going to loose you again was bravery, but I think it's more like stupidity."

"You regret getting to know me?" Harry asked quietly, hurt in his eyes. Lily shook her head and smiled.

"Not in the slightest, Harry," she said, smiling slightly, "I just regret that I found you, than I lost you."

"You found me?"

"The real you. Not the Harry Potter that worked for Voldemort, disowned me, and became a Death Eater, but the Harry Potter that was filled with the love and goodness that Ron, Hermione, Sirius, and Remus knew. I was upset because I never got to know that Harry Potter, but now I did, and I don't regret it."

"Listen Lils, I'm going to miss you too," said Harry. Lily shook her head.

"You won't miss me, you won't even remember me," she said softly. Harry raised a confused eyebrow.

"I won't remember you?"

"Oh c'mon, Harry, common sense," said Lily. "We have no choice but to put a Memory Charm on you. We don't want to, but there's too much at stake."

"Like...?"

"Me for instance, Eddie, and everyone else. We can't have you change the future Harry. This was meant to happen so we have to let it happen."

"I understand," Harry whispered. "Is that what is bothering you? Me not remembering you?"

"Partly," answered Lily truthfully. "It's just that I feel I've lost you too many times, first to Voldemort, than to death, and now to time. And it hurts, you know?"

"I'm sorry I put so much pain on you," Harry said softly, interrupting her, looking at his feet. He could feel Lily's gaze on him, and he slowly looked up at her.

"If your my father," she whispered, "than it's worth it."

Harry grinned weakly at Lily and two shared a tight hug. They hugged each other so tightly that they thought if they let go, the other would slowly slip away, though in reality that was exactly what was happening. Lily knew she had to let Harry go back to his time, and even though he would slip away from her forever, she realized that Harry was in her blood. Harry was inside of her, no matter what nothing could change that.

"Harry," a voice called. Harry and Lily parted and turned around. Hermione, Ron, Remus, Sirius, Snape, and Eddie were all standing there. They both noticed that Hermione had the Time-Travel book in her hands. "It's time..."

~~*~*~*

Harry nodded and followed the adults to Hermione's office. He noticed Lily trailing behind, looking at the ground. Eddie was walking with her, a hand on her shoulder. Harry knew she wasn't crying, though he knew she was unbelievably upset and he felt that part of it was his fault. And he desperately wanted to know why Lily never cried.

They reached Hermione's office and she handed Harry the book, tears welling up in her eyes. Ron put a comforting arm around her. Sirius seemed in distress, along with Remus. Harry really couldn't read Lily's emotions, but he knew she was upset. Eddie looked pretty upset too.

*~*When I think back on these times
And the dreams we left behind
I'll be glad 'cause I was blessed
To get to have you in my life*~*

"This is it," Harry said, his voice shaking. He turned to his two best friends and gave a very weak smile.

"We're going to miss you," whispered Hermione. "It was nice having the old Harry around creating chaos around Hogwarts again."

"It was great seeing how you guys turned out," Harry smiled.

"You sure you're ready to bare another three years with our bickering?" Ron asked, giving his wife a playful nudge. Hermione glared at him, then smiled. Harry gave a weak chuckle.

"I lasted four years, three more won't make a difference," he said quietly. He ran to his friends and hugged them tightly. The both hugged him back. Tears were streaming down Hermione's face and she was shaking with sadness and fear of the future. Ron rubbed Harry's head and just hugged his old best friend.

"We'll miss you, Harry," they whispered in unison.

*~*When I look back on these days
I'll look and see your face
You were right there for me*~*

"I'll miss you two too!"

"You'll see us in three minutes," Ron joked. Harry just stared at him.

"Yeah, I guess so," he whispered. Harry then turned towards Remus. Remus was also crying. Harry hugged him tightly.

"I'll miss you Harry," Remus whispered into his hair.

"Me too, Moony," he whispered back. They parted and Harry turned to Eddie.

*~*In my dreams I'll always see you soar above the sky
In my heart there'll always be a place for you
For all my life*~*

"It was nice meeting you," Eddie said awkwardly, not knowing really what to say to Harry. Harry laughed and just pulled his future godson into a tight embrace.

"Ron and Herm must be very proud of you. I am, and I couldn't imagine a better godson than you." Harry said, patting him on the back. Eddie went a little red and smiled. Harry grinned.

"And, out of all the boys that like Lily the way you do, I'm glad it's you," he whispered to him so no one else could hear. Eddie went scarlet and looked at his feet. Harry grinned again. He turned then his gaze from Eddie to Sirius.

*~*I'll keep apart of you with me
And, everywhere I am
There you'll be
Everywhere I am there you'll be*~*

"Sirius?" Harry asked timidly.

"Harry," he said, his voice croaking severely. Before Harry could say anything else he found himself in Sirius's arms being hugged tighter than he had ever felt in his life. Harry started to feel the tears welling up in his eyes and hugged him back, crying into Sirius's robes. Sirius buried his face in Harry's messy jet-black hair.

*~*Well you showed me how it feels
To feel the sky within my reach
And I will always remember
All the strength you gave to me*~*

"Take care of yourself, Harry," he whispered. Harry could feel Sirius's tears wetting his hair.

"I don't need to take of myself," said Harry, "you and Moony take care of me. That's all I need."

This made Sirius only sob harder. Harry and his godfather slowly parted, than slowly, so very slowly, Harry's gaze fell on his future daughter, Lily. She stood there, just staring at Harry with so many emotions in her emerald green eyes.

*~*Your love made me make it through
I owe so much to you
You were right there for me*~*

"Lily?" Harry said slowly. "I'll miss you."

"I'll miss you more," Lily said softly, no croak in her voice. She wasn't going to cry, she didn't cry when he died, she wouldn't cry now. "Remember, I never regretted getting to know you."

"I don't regret meeting my future daughter either. You're everything I could have ever asked for in a daughter, if not more." Harry said quietly.

*~*In my dreams I'll always see you soar above the sky
In my heart there'll always be a place for you
For all my life*~*

"I'm so proud of you, Lily," Harry said, his voice shaking tremendously, tears streaming down his face. "I love you so much."

"I love you too, Harry," Lily said, smiling at him, though hurt was written all over her face and in her eyes. "I'll always have you with me, Harry. When you died saving me, you gave yourself to me. So now a part of you will always be with me. I'll always have you with me, Harry. Always. Where ever I am, you'll be there too! You're my father, you're a part of me. I love you so much."

*~*I'll keep apart of you with me
And, everywhere I am
There you'll be
Everywhere I am there you'll be*~*

"Thanks, Lily," Harry said, his eyes filled with tears, red and puffy. Lily strided forward and hugged Harry burying her face into his shoulder. Harry hugged her back, tears falling down his cheeks. He loved Lily so much and didn't want to lose her. But, in reality, he would never lose her. Like Lily said, being father and daughter meant that they were a part of each other.

"Lily? Howcome you never cry?" Harry whispered. Lily looked at him for a minute, and then smiled softly.

"I don't know how to cry," she whispered. "It's weird, I physically don't know how to cry." Harry sat there stunned, but didn't ask any questions. Lily was thankful for that. It was her own little secret. Nobody knew she didn't know how to cry, not even Eddie or Sirius. Nobody.

~"Cause I always saw in you my light
My strength
And I want to thank you now for all the ways*~*

"Harry, it's time to perform the Memory Charm," said Hermione, taking out her wand. Harry turned from Lily to Hermione and nodded. He walked towards his best friend and stood in front of her with the book in his hands.

"Harry," Lily said softly, "You're a part of me! Never forget that, and never forget that I love you."

"I love you too, Lils," Harry said, turning to face. He turned back to Hermione and nodded.

*~*You were right there for me
You were right there for me always
In my dreams I'll always see you soar above the sky
In my heart there'll always be a place for you
For all my life*~*

"Obliviate!" Hermione said, pointing her wand at Harry. A spell hit Harry and he fell to the floor. Hermione let out a dry sob and nodded to everyone. Everyone left the room, except Lily. Lily walked towards Harry and took the book from him.

"What's going on? Who are you?" Harry asked. Those words teared at Lily's heart, it felt like her father had disowned her all over again. She held her breath for a minute, so desperately wanting to cry. She just took a deep breath and shook it off.

"Harry, when you open the book, think of the number -21, and then turn the page, then think of the Restricted Section of the library. Okay?" Lily said sternly, but softly. Harry nodded, feeling he had to trust this girl, but not knowing why.

"Here," she handed him the book. Harry took it and opened the book. He did as the girl ordered and disappeared into a tornado of swirling colors, leaving Lily there standing alone in the room, her heart tearing apart as she took one last glance at her father, her flesh and blood.

*~*I'll keep apart of you with me
And, everywhere I am
There you'll be
Everywhere I am there you'll be*~*

Lily sighed as she watched her future father disappear from her forever. As she watched the book fall to the floor with a loud thud, she

knew she had meant every word she said to Harry about him being a part of her. Everywhere she was, he would be there too! He was in her and she was in him. They'd never leave each other. She had him in her heart, and that's what counted. That's all she needed. Lily picked up the book and walked out of the office.

~There you'll be... ~

* ~ * ~ * ~ * ~ * ~ * ~ *

Chapter 40- The End....Or is it?

Harry landed on the floor with a loud thump. He looked around and saw that he was in the Restricted Section of the library. He saw his Invisibility Cloak in front of him and scratched his head. Why was he here? Oh yeah! He was looking up information on the potion he and Ron were studying for.

Harry heard Filch enter the library and quickly slipped on his Invisibility Cloak and slipped out of the library without Filch noticing. As he ran down the corridor, something was nagging him at the back of his head. Something he was supposed to remember, but couldn't. The only thing he remembered was a blonde headed girl with glasses give him a book and told him what to do. For some reason, he listened, he didn't know why, but he did. Harry somehow knew he could trust that girl, it was like a natural instinct. Or maybe it was all a dream. Yeah, that's it.

Before he knew it, Harry was standing in front of the Potrait of the Fat Lady. He gave the password and from inside, he could hear to very familar voices arguing uproariously. Harry rolled his eyes at his two best friends.

"YOU ARE SO STUPID!" Hermione yelled.

"I SAID I WAS SORRY! IT WAS A MISTAKE! DON'T TELL ME YOU'VE NEVER MADE A MISTAKE! OOPS, I'M SORRY, I FORGOT THAT LITTLE MISS PERFECT PREFECT DOESN'T MAKE MISTAKES!" Ron roared back dryly.

"DON'T YOU INSULT ME LIKE THAT RONALD EDWARD WEASLEY!" Hermione screamed back. Ron stared at her for a minute than bursted out laughing. "What is so funny?"

"My middle name isn't Edward," he said still grinning. Hermione shrugged.

"I know, I've just always liked that name," she said sheepishly.

Ron stopped yelling and was staring at Hermione intently, with a

weird look in his eyes. Harry noticed that Hermione was getting slightly uncomfortable under Ron's stare, but did stare back. Harry grinned to himself and cleared his throat. His two friends both jumped.

"Oh, hiya Harry," said Ron, going red at the thought of being caught staring at Hermione. Hermione went slightly red too. Harry just chuckled.

"Why don't you two spare me a lot of frustration and go out already!" he said in exasperated voice. Ron's ears went red and a pink tinge entered Hermione's cheeks, but they both gave Harry death glares.

"You wouldn't catch me ever dating Little Miss Perfect Prefect," Ron said bitterly. Hermione glared at him.

"And, I would never date and obsessed and lazy Quidditch freak!" Hermione said coolly.

Harry shook his head with a knowing smile on his face, something in the back of his head was telling him differently. Then, suddenly, something happened. It felt as though something had crawled inside his brain and lit the lightbulb.

"You really like the name Edward, Herm?" Harry asked, his voice shaking. Hermione shrugged.

"I guess so," she muttered. "Why?"

"Edward Ronald Weasley and Lily Julia Potter...." Harry said slowly, his voice trailing off. Ron and Hermione looked at each other and shrugged.

~~*Lily's

POV*~*~*

Lily walked out of the office, looking at the ground. She knew that Harry was a part of her, but that didn't stop her from being upset about him leaving. She missed him already and he was only gone not even a minute. When she looked up she saw Eddie, Sirius, Ron, Hermione, and Remus all looking at her.

Hermione was sobbing. Ron was hugging her tightly, patting her curly hair and saying soothing words. Remus looked sick, almost worse than when he saw a full moon. Sirius was filled with so many emotions you couldn't tell what he was thinking. Eddie was looking at Lily with concern on his face.

"Lily, that was a very brave thing you did," whispered Sirius, "I wouldn't have been able to have done it."

"Done what?"

"Let Harry go," said Remus. Lily gave a weak smile.

"Yeah..."

"What are you all talking about?" a voice asked from behind. It sounded vaguely familiar to Lily and everyone else. "Who let me go?"

Lily gasped and whipped around. Hermione, Ron, Eddie, Sirius, and Remus all looked and gasped. Hermione fainted, though Ron caught her before she hit the floor. Lily almost fainted, but Eddie ran to her side and shook her before she did. Sirius and Remus just stood there wide-eyed. There was a man standing in the doorway.

Eddie looked over at Lily. She was whiter than a sick ghost, her emerald eyes looked gray, and she was breathing heavy. Sweat was pouring down her face and she looked as though she were about to scream.

"What's wrong with everyone?" the man asked, looking at Lily in concern. He walked towards her and knelt down so that he was eye level with her. "Are you okay Tiger?"

Lily smiled as the new memories came flooding into her. No memories of hate, anger, and pain. Memories of happiness and joy, though there were many obstacles to overcome. Lily smiled as she looked into the emerald green eyes of the thirty-six year old, Harry James Potter.

~~*

THE

END

~~*

To	what	do	I	owe
This	gift	my	friend?	
My	life,	my	love,	my
I've		been		dancing
With	the	devil	way	too
And	it's	making	me	grow
Making		me	grow	old
Let's				old
Oh	let's		get	leave
Get	lost		in	away
Where	there's	no	reason	time
Let's				hide
Oh	let's		get	leave
Run	in	fields	of	away
Where	there's	no	reason	time
What	are	you	going	hide
With	your	gift	dear	do
Give	life,	give	love,	child?
Divided	is	the	one	soul?
For	the	soul	is	dances
So			so	exposed
Let's				exposed
Oh	let's		get	leave
Get	lost		in	away
Where	there's	no	reason	time
Let's				hide
Oh	let's		get	leave
Run	in	fields	of	away
Where				time
No	reason		to	there's
There	is	no	reason	hide
No	reason		to	hide
("Hide"	Creed	--		hide....
				"Weathered")

~~*~*~*